Armed Forces Law Reform Bill

Government Bill

As reported from the Foreign Affairs, Defence and Trade Committee

Commentary

Recommendation
The Foreign Affairs, Defence and Trade Committee has examined the Armed Forces Law Reform Bill and recommends that it be passed with the amendments shown.

Introduction
The Armed Forces Law Reform Bill makes amendments to the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971, the Courts Martial Appeals Act 1953, and the Defence Act 1990, and a number of consequential amendments. The amendments are the result of a review of the New Zealand military justice system conducted by the New Zealand Defence Force, and are aimed at revising the system to take account of changes in domestic and international human rights law, including the New Zealand Bill of Rights Act 1990.

The bill makes major and far-reaching changes to New Zealand’s military justice system. These alterations were the subject of extensive internal consultation by the New Zealand Defence Force during the review period. Over four years detailed input was sought from all members and all levels of the Armed Forces, including the Judge Advocate General. We commend the legal staff of the New Zealand Defence Force for their competence and professionalism in the initiation and conduct of the review, and modernisation of the law.
In our consideration of the bill we examined a range of issues including special references to the Summary Appeal Court; the role of the Director of Military Prosecutions; the appointment of military Judges; the establishment of a permanent Court Martial of New Zealand; the right to legal representation at trial; and the role of the Reconsidering Authority.

**Form of the bill**

We recommend that new Part 6A of the Armed Forces Discipline Act be omitted and that those provisions be re-inserted in new Parts 4 to 6 of the bill, with a view to those parts being divided at the committee of the whole House stage to form a separate bill, the Court Martial Bill.

We were concerned that the numbering of the sections to be inserted into the Armed Forces Discipline Act is cumbersome. Given the possibility that the legislation could be used in critical and urgent situations by Service members who are not legally qualified, we consider that amendment is needed to make the bill easier to use. The area of most concern is new Part 6A (Court Martial of New Zealand) which would insert new sections 144 to 144ZZI into the Armed Forces Discipline Act. Our recommendation would allow these provisions, as a separate Act, to be re-numbered sequentially using simple numbers, rather than being inserted into the Armed Forces Discipline Act with unwieldy numbering.

If our recommendation is followed, a number of provisions that are currently in the Armed Forces Discipline Act but not in the bill will need to be included in the bill to ensure that, as far as possible, all the main provisions relating to the Court Martial appear in the same Act of Parliament. Additional consequential amendments to the bill will also be needed to achieve this completeness.

These recommended amendments would not remove the alphanumeric designation of provisions in new Part 5 of the Armed Forces Discipline Act. We consider that the numbering of those provisions is reasonable and that they will be more accessible if they remain in the Armed Forces Discipline Act.

**Armed Forces Discipline Committee**

We recommend that the bill be amended to provide for an Armed Forces Discipline Committee, which would produce guidelines on sentencing principles and practice, and grounds for departure from
the guidelines. We also recommend that the Chief of Defence Force be required to cause notice of every sentencing guideline to be promulgated by Defence Force Orders. We further recommend that in sentencing an offender under the Armed Forces Discipline Act, the Court Martial be required to impose a sentence consistent with any sentencing guidelines relevant to the offender’s case, unless the Court is satisfied that it would be contrary to the interests of justice to do so.

The Armed Forces Discipline Committee would consider command issues arising from trials by the Court Martial. Every report submitted by a senior military member of the Court Martial under clause 38 of the bill would have to be laid before the committee at its next meeting. The committee would also play a role similar to that conferred on the Sentencing Council by the Sentencing Council Act 2007.

The Armed Forces Discipline Committee would be established and chaired by the Chief of Defence Force, and would consist of the Vice Chief of Defence Force, the three Chiefs of the individual Services, the Commander Joint Forces New Zealand, the Judge Advocate General, the Director of Military Prosecutions, and a representative of the Armed Forces Defence Counsel Panel appointed by the Judge Advocate General. The committee would be required to meet at least once every six months at the direction of the Chief of Defence Force.

**Amendments to clause 36**

We recommend a number of amendments to clause 36 of the bill, as follows.

**Director of Military Prosecutions**

We recommend that the bill be amended by omitting new section 101I of the Armed Forces Discipline Act and substituting a new section which provides that, in the exercise of functions, powers, and duties under the Armed Forces Discipline Act, the Court Martial Act, or the Courts Martial Appeals Act, the Director of Military Prosecutions must act under the general supervision of the Solicitor-General in the same manner and to the same extent as a Crown Solicitor, except where such supervision generally or in any particular case would be inconsistent with the Armed Forces Discipline Act, the Court Martial Act, or the Courts Martial Appeals Act.
We consider that new section 101I in the bill is too prescriptive and could place unintended and possibly unworkable obligations on the Director of Military Prosecutions and the Solicitor-General. Amending the section to conform to the less prescriptive relationship between the Solicitor-General and Crown Solicitors would also address the concern that the Solicitor-General should not have the power, currently provided in new section 101I(2), to issue instructions in particular cases.

We also recommend that new section 101H be amended by inserting a provision for the avoidance of doubt that the proposed independence of the Director of Military Prosecutions under subsection (1) does not affect the command relationship between the Director and any other member of the Armed Forces in respect of the Director’s duties other than those provided for in new section 101E.

New section 101H(1) provides that the Director of Military Prosecutions is not subject to the control of the Minister of Defence or the command of any other officer, including the Chief of Defence Force, in exercising his or her functions, duties, and powers. However, in view of the small scale of New Zealand’s military justice system, it is likely that the Director of Military Prosecutions would also hold the appointment of Director General of Defence Legal Services. In this context, the independence from command granted to the Director of Military Prosecutions by new section 101H(1) might create ambiguity as to the command relationship between the Chief of Defence Force and the Director General of Defence Legal Services. We therefore recommend that the bill be amended to make it clear that this command relationship should not be affected.

**Amendments to clause 37**

We recommend the following amendments to clause 37 of the bill.

**Withdrawal of election of trial by Court Martial**

We recommend the bill be amended to provide that, if the accused elects trial by the Court Martial, the disciplinary officer is not to refer the charge to the Director of Military Prosecutions until 24 hours have elapsed following that election. We further recommend that clause 16 of the bill be amended by inserting in section 69 of the Armed Forces Discipline Act a new offence of improperly influencing or attempting to influence such an election.

Given the significance of the decision, a Service member who elects trial by the Court Martial should have a 24-hour “cooling off”
period after he or she has made that decision, before the charge can be referred to the Director of Military Prosecutions. We consider it important that the law prohibit any person, particularly the presenting officer, from improperly influencing or attempting to influence the Service member’s election during this period or at any other time.

Legal advice in respect of election of trial by Court Martial

We considered whether to omit the words “if it is reasonably practicable to do so” in new sections 117D(1)(c) and 117M(1)(c) of the Armed Forces Discipline Act. These provisions confer the right to consult a lawyer in respect of the accused’s election of trial by Court Martial or summary trial, and we were concerned that an accused person might not receive adequate legal advice to make such a decision.

While we believe it is important for an accused person to have access to legal advice in respect of this significant decision, we realise that in some situations during military operations it may not be possible to obtain legal advice, but in the interests of discipline, a trial must nevertheless take place. However, subject to this exception, we would not wish to see this measure used, as we consider it inappropriate in normal peacetime circumstances.

Amendments to clause 38

We recommend a number of amendments to clause 38 of the bill.

Special references to the Summary Appeal Court

We recommend the bill be amended to provide that any person, including the person convicted, may petition the Judge Advocate General to refer a conviction, punishment, or order recorded by a disciplinary officer to the Summary Appeal Court.

The post-trial process under the bill will change from a review to an appellate system. This is necessary to ensure consistency with section 25(h) of the New Zealand Bill of Rights Act 1990. Under new section 114 of the Armed Forces Discipline Act, the accused must be assigned a defending officer, who will be an officer or non-commissioned officer who holds a certificate of competency in those duties. It will be part of that officer’s duties to advise the accused person of their appeal rights. Under new section 117S(4) of the Armed Forces Discipline Act, if a Service member is found guilty of an offence, the disciplinary officer must notify the member of his or
her right to appeal to the Summary Appeal Court. If a Service member wishes to appeal, he or she will be entitled to legal aid under the Armed Forces Legal Aid Scheme.

We consider that these proposed reforms are more consistent with the New Zealand Bill of Rights Act and more efficient than the current provisions. There would be ample assistance and advice available to any Service member who considers that he or she has not had a fair hearing or outcome. On the other hand, it is acknowledged that from time to time a miscarriage of justice may occur, yet for some reason the Service member in question may not appeal. For this reason, new section 128 of the Armed Forces Discipline Act provides the Judge Advocate General with an unfettered ability to refer such cases to the Summary Appeal Court.

If anyone becomes aware of such an injustice, it will be possible under the bill for that person to refer the case to the Judge Advocate General. This would include the potential for a defending officer to refer a case which he or she considers had resulted in a miscarriage of justice, although the accused did not wish to appeal.

**Appointment of Judges of the Court Martial**

We recommend that the bill be amended to provide that all Judges of the Court Martial are appointed in the same manner as the Chief Judge, under clause 126, and that all Judges enjoy the same protection from removal from office as the Chief Judge and Deputy Chief Judge under clause 128.

This amendment gives more consideration to the constitutional value of the separation of powers and the “checks and balances” between Judges. It is also desirable that all judicial appointments to the Court Martial be subject to the external scrutiny involved in a vice-regal appointment. The proposed terms of appointment and tenure of military Judges are consistent with the practice in the Commonwealth jurisdictions with which New Zealand has most in common: the United Kingdom, Australia, and Canada.

**Delegation of functions, duties, and powers**

We recommend that the bill be amended to provide that the Chief Judge may delegate to the Registrar the power to assign a Judge for any proceeding of the Court Martial, the Summary Appeal Court, or the Reconsidering Authority. We also recommend that new section 101J be amended to provide that the Director of Military Prosecutions may delegate his or her functions, duties, and powers only to a
person who is qualified for appointment as the Director of Military Prosecutions in terms of new section 101D(2).

We were concerned at the breadth of these two powers of delegation in the bill. Under the bill, the Chief Judge of the Court Martial would be able to delegate to the Registrar all the Chief Judge’s functions, duties, and powers. This power is broad enough to authorise the delegation of the Chief Judge’s power to preside at a trial and to appoint Judges. We were also concerned to note that new section 101J authorises the Director of Military Prosecutions to delegate all his or her functions, duties, and powers to an officer who is a barrister and solicitor, but who does not have the experience required for an appointment as Director of Military Prosecutions under new section 101D(2)(b). Our recommended amendments address these considerations.

**Freedom of information**

We recommend that a new clause 147 be added to the bill to provide that no information about the way in which a military member, in the course of any proceedings before the Court Martial, conducted himself or herself as a member of the Court, or performed his or her functions or duties in that capacity may be taken into account in any decision affecting the military member’s promotion, posting, or any other matter affecting his or her career.

We were concerned that new section 144ZD restricts too severely the ability of persons to disclose information about, or report on, the conduct of military members of the Court Martial. For example, the Judge may have a legitimate reason to report on such conduct. The provision was intended to provide one of the statutory guarantees of the independence of the Court Martial, bearing in mind that the military members of the Court Martial are officers and warrant officers under the command of senior officers who may be perceived to have a stake in the outcome of a particular trial. We consider that the new clause we have recommended achieves this objective without unduly fettering freedom of expression.

**Inspector of Service Penal Establishments**

We recommend that the bill be amended by the addition of a new clause 192 which provides that the Registrar of the Court Martial is the Inspector of Service Penal Establishments for the purposes of the Crimes of Torture Act 1989. This recommendation would necessitate a consequential amendment to the Crimes of Torture Act 1989,
that paragraph (d) of the definition of National Preventive Mechanism in section 16 be repealed and replaced by a new paragraph (d) which provides “the Inspector of Service Penal Establishments” may be designated as a National Preventive Mechanism.

New Zealand ratified the Optional Protocol to the Convention against Torture and other Cruel, Inhuman, or Degrading Treatment or Punishment on 14 March 2007, and the protocol came into force on 13 April 2007. New Zealand’s obligations under the protocol have been incorporated into domestic law by the Crimes of Torture Amendment Act 2006. The protocol provides for international and domestic monitoring of compliance with the convention. This monitoring will include all places where persons are imprisoned or detained, including the Services Corrective Establishment at Burnham Military Camp, and potentially any unit detention quarters.

The domestic monitoring agencies are known as National Preventive Mechanisms, and are designated by the Minister of Justice under section 26 of the Crimes of Torture Act 1989. They include the Ombudsmen, the Police Complaints Authority, and the Children’s Commissioner. The Central National Preventive Mechanism, which is the Human Rights Commission, coordinates the activities of the others. The National Preventive Mechanism for the Services Corrective Establishment and other detention quarters consists of visiting officers appointed under the Armed Forces Discipline Act and Defence Force Orders (Discipline) for the Operation of the Detention Quarters in New Zealand. The visiting officer who performs this role is the Registrar in the Office of the Judge Advocate General. However there is scope under the current legislation for the Chief of Defence Force to appoint an officer who is not independent. We consider that the role should be reserved in statute to an Inspector of Service Penal Establishments, which role is conferred on the Registrar of the Court Martial.

**Hearing of appeals on the papers**

We recommend that the bill be amended to provide in clause 38 that, if the appellant presents his or her case in writing under new section 139(1), the Summary Appeal Court may hear the appeal on the papers. In clause 109, we recommend that a new section 24A be inserted into the Courts Martial Appeals Act, making an equivalent provision to new section 129 of the Armed Forces Discipline Act. We further recommend the addition of new clause 101A, which amends section 12 of the Courts Martial Appeals Act to provide that,
if the appellant presents his or her case in writing, the Court Martial Appeal Court may hear the appeal on the papers.

New section 139(1) of the Armed Forces Discipline Act provides that an appellant to the Summary Appeal Court may have his or her case presented orally, rather than in writing. The intention underlying this provision is to permit the appellate courts to hear appeals on the papers, if the appellant consents. However, this intention is not as clearly expressed by the existing provisions as it is in respect of references to the Summary Appeal Court by the Judge Advocate General under new section 129(2) of the Armed Forces Discipline Act. The proposed amendment will express this intention more clearly.

Provisions relating to absconding from bail

We recommend the amendment of the various clauses of the bill that deal with bail, to add provisions equivalent to section 58(2) and (3) of the Bail Act 2000, providing that a person who is arrested must be brought before a Judge of the Court that issued the arrest warrant, or the Judge Advocate General (as the case may be) as soon as possible. We also recommend that in any such case, the Judge, on being satisfied that the person had absconded or was about to abscond or has contravened or failed to comply with any condition of bail, must reconsider the question of bail.

The current provisions in the bill relating to bail provide that a Judge of either of those Courts may issue an arrest warrant for a person who has been released on bail, if the Judge is satisfied that the person is an absconder or has failed to comply with a bail condition. However, there are no provisions in the current bill specifying what action is to be taken once such a warrant has been executed.

Media freedom

We were concerned that the bill as introduced removed the current provision in the Armed Forces Discipline Act that allows media access to courts-martial under section 131(4). We therefore recommend that this right be included in the bill.

We recommend that a new clause 151 be inserted, providing that an order to exclude an accredited news media reporter under clause 151(2)(c) may be made only on the grounds set out in clause 151(1)(a), specifically, that the disclosure of the information would or might be “directly or indirectly useful to the enemy or any foreign country” or “might otherwise be harmful to New Zealand”.
We also recommend that clause 38 of the bill be amended similarly in respect of new section 138 of the Armed Forces Discipline Act, as it applies to the Summary Appeal Court.

Other amendments

Negligent performance of duty
We recommend that new sections 73(1)(c) and (d) and 73(3)(c) and (d) of the Armed Forces Discipline Act be amended to include reference to a Service order, training, or duty. This is to clarify that the bill places upon the prosecution the burden of proving the existence of the duty in question by means of an order, training, or custom.

Rank of chaplains
We recommend that the bill be amended to provide that, for the purposes of Part 5 of the Armed Forces Discipline Act, a chaplain Class I is deemed to hold the rank of captain in the Navy, colonel, or group captain; a chaplain Class II is deemed to hold the rank of commander, lieutenant colonel, or wing commander; a chaplain Class III is deemed to hold the rank of lieutenant commander, major, or squadron leader; and a chaplain Class IV is deemed to hold the rank of lieutenant in the Navy, captain in the Army, or flight lieutenant.

These amendments are necessary as chaplains in the Armed Forces do not hold ranks, but are assigned Classes I, II, III, or IV, which are recognised for certain purposes as equivalent to particular officer ranks. Given that chaplains are to be subject to summary jurisdiction under the bill, it is necessary to define the equivalent ranks.

Empowering provision for the rules of procedure
We recommend the following amendments to the bill to improve and clarify clause 44, new section 150 of the Armed Forces Discipline Act, which is the empowering provision for the rules of procedure.

A new paragraph should be added authorising the making of rules of procedure providing for adequate disclosure to be made to the accused or appellant in connection with a proceeding before a military tribunal.
A new paragraph should be added to provide that the rules of procedure may also authorise the Chief of Defence Force to prescribe information, documents, and forms for any provision of the Act or the rules of procedure. The form-making function in the military justice system has long been held by the Chief of Defence Force and the resultant flexibility is considered desirable.

Paragraph (g) should be amended to authorise rules of procedure for the authentication, storage and control of, and access to, the records of proceedings before disciplinary officers.

**Other matters**

**Waiver of right to legal representation**

Under the provisions of the bill, if an accused Service member is facing the imposition of a true penal consequence, he or she will be offered the right to elect trial by the Court Martial, and will be advised of the legal consequences of electing summary trial by a disciplinary officer, having been given the right to trial by the Court Martial. Under the bill, the accused will be deemed to have irrevocably waived, in relation to the charge, his or her right to legal representation if he or she elects summary trial. Neither will the accused have this right if a true penal consequence is not going to be imposed. Some submitters expressed concern that the requirements of natural justice might dictate in some circumstances that a person should have legal representation, and argued that the bill should entitle the accused to legal representation at the summary trial or, at the very least, to legal representation if the disciplinary officer considers it necessary for a fair trial.

We consider that the bill balances the vital element of fairness and the need to maintain discipline in the Armed Forces efficiently and promptly, particularly during operational service. We have been advised that the provisions in question are consistent with the New Zealand Bill of Rights Act 1990, and therefore do not recommend any amendments to them.

**Reconsidering Authority**

A submission recommended that the Reconsidering Authority should follow the provisions of the Parole Act 2002 when reconsidering sentences of imprisonment (as distinct from detention at the Services Corrective Establishment). We understand that the reconsideration of imprisonment under the Armed Forces Discipline Act
is not linked to the law relating to parole for a number of reasons, and accordingly do not recommend that this provision be amended.

Like the current provisions relating to reconsidering authorities in the Armed Forces Discipline Act, new section 152(1) of the Act provides that the Reconsidering Authority must reconsider every sentence of six months or more imprisonment imposed by the Court Martial, and may reconsider any other sentence of imprisonment imposed by the Court Martial. New section 152(2) of the Armed Forces Discipline Act requires the Reconsidering Authority to reconsider every such sentence of imprisonment at least once every six months while the sentence is being served. At each reconsideration, the Authority has the power under new section 158 to remit all or part of the remaining sentence.

In contrast, a civilian prisoner is eligible for parole under section 20(1) of the Parole Act 2002 only if he or she is serving a sentence of two or more years’ imprisonment, or a sentence of indeterminate length. Under section 21 of the Parole Act, the Parole Board is obliged to consider a prisoner for parole only once every 12 months after the prisoner becomes eligible for parole. Under the current provisions, then, military prisoners would receive earlier and more frequent consideration than their civilian counterparts do under the Parole Act.

The law currently recognises that a different approach is warranted because a member of the Armed Forces may be sentenced to imprisonment for a serious offence which has no equivalent in civilian law.

Section 7(2) of the Parole Act provides that one of the principles guiding the Board’s decisions is that offenders must not be detained any longer than is consistent with the safety of the community, and that they must not be subject to release conditions or detention conditions that are more onerous, or last longer, than is consistent with the safety of the community. This principle is not the governing consideration in a military context. Members of the Armed Forces are often called upon to place themselves in harm’s way in the course of their service. A Service member who commits an offence such as desertion on active service will seldom be a danger to the New Zealand community once returned to New Zealand. However, if it is seen that a person who deserts from a foreign battlefield is sent home and then released shortly after being sentenced to imprisonment by the Court Martial, this may send an inappropriate message to those members of the force who are left to continue combat operations. Home detention is not appropriate in a military context.
for much the same reasons. To maintain proper order and discipline, the Armed Forces Discipline Act needs to reserve severe penalties for such offences: the Act provides that military prisoners serving sentences for such offences will not be released early except by military authority, taking into account the effect of such a release on the discipline of the forces.

**Minor amendments**

**Withdrawal of election of trial by Court Martial**

We recommend an amendment to provide that rules of procedure may be made relating to the withdrawal of elections to be tried by Court Martial. This is necessary to provide adequate authority for the rules of procedure.

**Transitional provisions**

We recommend that the bill be amended to clarify that, if an accused person elects or is remanded for trial by Court Martial under the Armed Forces Discipline Act before the commencement of the bill, or under clause 83 of the bill, the charge must be referred to the Director of Military Prosecutions and may be dealt with under the new law.

**Miscellaneous amendments**

We recommend that in clause 4(13) the words “or section 27 of the Defence Act 1990” be added to the definition of Defence Force Orders, to reflect the fact that such orders are made under both the Armed Forces Discipline Act and the Defence Act.

We recommend that new section 117O(2)(e) in clause 37 be replaced by new section 117O(2A), which provides that, after complying with subsection (2), the disciplinary officer must read aloud any statement that he or she has decided to admit in evidence on behalf of the accused. This amendment is necessary as the current provision may compromise the accused person’s right to refrain from giving evidence.

We recommend that new section 117ZH of the Armed Forces Discipline Act inserted by clause 37 be amended to provide that the Director of Military Prosecutions may still act in the same manner as required under subsection (1) if the accused withdraws his or her election to be tried by Court Martial after the charge has been referred to the Director of Military Prosecutions.
We recommend that new section 137(3)(b) of the Armed Forces Discipline Act, inserted by clause 38 be amended by omitting the words “rules of procedure” and substituting “Judge” for the sake of clarity.

We also recommend that new section 144ZF of the Armed Forces Discipline Act inserted by clause 38 of the bill be amended to clarify that a trial in the Court Martial may proceed in the absence of the accused person if the accused misbehaves, in line with section 376 of the Crimes Act 1961.

We recommend the addition through clause 75(3) of a new subparagraph in section 205(1)(c) of the Armed Forces Discipline Act which authorises the making of regulations providing for the payment of fees and allowances to counsel appointed to assist a court of inquiry under new section 200B(3) of the Act. This is necessary as there may not always be enough regular force legal officers to perform this function and it may be necessary to appoint private practitioners from the territorial force.

We recommend that section 25 of the Courts Martial Appeals Act in clause 110 of the bill be amended to permit the Director of Military Prosecutions to require that matters decided under that section by a single judge of the Court Martial Appeal Court be referred for determination by the full court.

We recommend that new clause 110A be inserted into the bill, amending section 26(1) of the Courts Martial Appeals Act by deleting “Judicature Amendment Act 1930” and substituting “Judicature Act 1908”, to include amendments to the latter Act which have yet to be reflected in the Courts Martial Appeals Act.

In Schedule 2 Part 2, we recommend that the amendment to the Armed Forces Discipline (Legal Services Fees and Allowances) Regulations 1991 be omitted, because the amendment mentioned there will be effected by regulations made under the bill.

We recommend amendments to the bill to clarify that the provisions of the Evidence Act 2006 that relate to a trial before a jury, apply to proceedings of the Court Martial.
Appendix

Committee process
The Armed Forces Law Reform Bill was referred to the committee on 15 March 2007. We advertised for submissions in all the major national daily papers. The closing date for submissions was 4 May 2007. We received and considered four submissions from interested groups and individuals; we heard two submissions. We also considered a paper by the Legislation Advisory Committee.

We received advice from the New Zealand Defence Force.

Committee membership
Dianne Yates (Chairperson)
Dr Wayne Mapp (Deputy chairperson)
Taito Phillip Field
Tim Groser
John Hayes
Keith Locke
Hon Murray McCully
H V Ross Robertson
Hon Paul Swain
Key to symbols used in reprinted bill

As reported from a select committee

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Struck out (unanimous)</th>
<th>Text struck out unanimously</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Subject to this Act,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>New (unanimous)</th>
<th>Text inserted unanimously</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Subject to this Act,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| (Subject to this Act,) | Words struck out unanimously |
|------------------------|                            |
| Subject to this Act,   | Words inserted unanimously  |
|------------------------|                            |
Hon Phil Goff

**Armed Forces Law Reform Bill**

Government Bill

**Contents**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Part 1**

**Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Principal Act amended</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Amendments to preliminary provisions of principal Act**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Interpretation</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Special provisions relating to the interpretation, etc, of Part 2**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section 7 repealed</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Members of other forces attached to Armed Forces under section 23A of Defence Act 1990**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Spies, etc</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Certain civilians closely associated with Armed Forces subject to this Act**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Certain persons sentenced under this Act to remain subject to this Act</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Trial and punishment of person who has ceased to be subject to this Act**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Limitation of time within which charges may be dealt with summarily or tried under this Act</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Person may not be tried under this Act and under the civil law in respect of same act or omission**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>New section 22 substituted</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Persons cannot be tried under this Act for offences already disposed of**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>New section 45A inserted</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Failure to answer bail</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Delay or denial of justice**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>New section 70 substituted</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Offences relating to proceedings of military tribunal or court of inquiry</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>70</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Armed Forces Law Reform

18 False evidence
19 Conduct prejudicial to service discipline
20 Offences against the civil law of New Zealand

_Amendments to Part 3 (jurisdiction of courts-martial and punishment of offenders) of principal Act_

21 Heading to Part 3 amended
22 Jurisdiction of courts-martial
23 Court-martial to pass one sentence only
24 Discretion of court-martial as to punishment
25 Effect of period spent in custody before being sentenced
26 Dismissal from service and reduction in rank
27 Maximum term of detention
28 Reduction in rank and forfeiture and stay of seniority of service
29 Punishment by fine
30 Compensation for loss of, or damage to, property
31 Restitution of property
32 Suspension of compensation and restitution orders made by courts-martial, etc

_Amendments to Part 4 (arrest and search) of principal Act_

33 Disposal of property taken in search
34 Delay in dealing with person after arrest
35 New sections 101A to 101C inserted
101A Judge Advocate General may grant bail pending trial
101B Issue of warrant to arrest person absconding or breaching bail condition
101BA Person arrested under warrant for absconding or breaching bail condition must be brought before Judge Advocate General
101C Restrictions in relation to midshipmen, officer cadets, and chaplains

_New Part 4A inserted_

36 New Part 4A inserted

**Part 4A**

**Director of Military Prosecutions**

101D Appointment of Director of Military Prosecutions
101E Functions and duties of Director of Military Prosecutions
101F Power of Director of Military Prosecutions to direct investigation
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>101G</td>
<td>Power of Director of Military Prosecutions to stay proceedings</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>101H</td>
<td>Director of Military Prosecutions to perform functions and duties and exercise powers independently of ministerial control and of command</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>101HA</td>
<td>Director of Military Prosecutions must report annually to Attorney-General on performance of functions and duties and exercise of powers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>101I</td>
<td>Director of Military Prosecutions must act under general supervision of Solicitor-General</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>101J</td>
<td>Delegation of functions, duties, or powers of Director of Military Prosecutions</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*New Part 5 substituted*

### Part 5

**Investigation and summary trial of charges**

**Subpart 1—General provisions**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>102</td>
<td>Investigation of charges</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>103</td>
<td>Disposal of charges by commanding officers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>104</td>
<td>Disposal of charges by superior commanders</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>105</td>
<td>Disposal of charges by detachment commanders</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>106</td>
<td>Disposal of charges by subordinate commanders</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>107</td>
<td>Effect of delegation</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*When officer is empowered to act as disciplinary officer*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>108</td>
<td>Officer is empowered to act as disciplinary officer</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Subpart 2—Preliminary procedures and investigation of charges**

*Initial referral of charges*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>109</td>
<td>Charge must be referred to subordinate commander in certain circumstances</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>110</td>
<td>Charge must be referred to commanding officer, superior commander, or detachment commander in certain circumstances</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>111</td>
<td>Accused must be remanded for trial in Court Martial and charge must be referred to Director of Military Prosecutions in certain circumstances</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Section</td>
<td>Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>112</td>
<td>Certification and amendment of charges</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>113</td>
<td>Charge must be certified if disciplinary officer may impose certain punishments</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>114</td>
<td>Amendment of charge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>115</td>
<td>Assignment of defending and presenting officers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>116</td>
<td>Assistance to accused</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117</td>
<td>Assignment of presenting officer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>118</td>
<td>Arraignment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>119</td>
<td>Arraignment by disciplinary officer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>120</td>
<td>Plea of guilty</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>121</td>
<td>Subordinate commander may punish accused or refer charge to commanding officer or detachment commander</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>122</td>
<td>Commanding officer, detachment commander, or superior commander who receives guilty plea or receives referral must consider certain matters</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Consideration of whether accused who pleads guilty should be given right to elect trial by Court Martial</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>124</td>
<td>Accused who pleads guilty must be informed if he or she has right to elect trial by Court Martial</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>125</td>
<td>Accused who pleads guilty must be punished in certain circumstances</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>126</td>
<td>Accused must be remanded for trial in Court Martial and charge must be referred to Director of Military Prosecutions in certain circumstances</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>127</td>
<td>Other matters relating to pleas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>128</td>
<td>Procedure following mixed pleas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>129</td>
<td>Change or amendment of plea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>130</td>
<td>Investigation following plea of not guilty</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>131</td>
<td>Procedure following plea of not guilty</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>132</td>
<td>Disciplinary officer must determine whether prima facie case is made out after hearing of evidence in support of charge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>133</td>
<td>Disciplinary officer must consider certain matters</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>134</td>
<td>Disciplinary officer must consider whether he or she has sufficient powers of punishment and whether he or she can act as disciplinary officer</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Armed Forces Law Reform

**Right to elect trial by Court Martial**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>117L</td>
<td>Disciplinary officer must consider whether accused should be given right to elect trial by Court Martial</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117M</td>
<td>Disciplinary officer must inform accused if accused has right to elect trial by Court Martial</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117N</td>
<td>Disciplinary officer must remand accused for trial in Court Martial or try charge summarily</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Subpart 3—Trying charges summarily

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>117O</td>
<td>Disciplinary officer must advise accused and hear evidence on behalf of accused</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117P</td>
<td>Presenting officer and disciplinary officer may call or recall witnesses</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117Q</td>
<td>Disciplinary officer must determine whether accused is guilty or not guilty</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Subpart 4—Punishment

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>117R</td>
<td>Procedures to be followed before imposing punishment</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117S</td>
<td>Disciplinary officer may impose punishment, order offender to appear for punishment if called on, or discharge offender</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117T</td>
<td>Order to come up for punishment if called on</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117U</td>
<td>Offender to come up for punishment</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Summary punishments**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>117V</td>
<td>Types and maximum amounts of summary punishments</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117W</td>
<td>Certain punishments must not be imposed unless offender was given right to elect trial by Court Martial</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117X</td>
<td>Punishment must be imposed for all offences of which person is found guilty</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117Y</td>
<td>Provisions relating to punishment of detention</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117Z</td>
<td>Reduction of punishments</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Compensation and restitution**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>117ZA</td>
<td>Orders for compensation and restitution</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Subpart 5—Miscellaneous matters

**Rights under New Zealand Bill of Rights Act 1990**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>117ZB</td>
<td>Accused deemed to have waived certain rights in certain circumstances</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117ZC</td>
<td>Implications of election must be explained to accused</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Section</td>
<td>Description</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117ZD</td>
<td>Accused does not have certain rights if accused is tried summarily or otherwise dealt with under this Part</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117ZE</td>
<td>Recording proceedings before disciplinary officer</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117ZF</td>
<td>Referral of charge must include referral of related charges</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117ZG</td>
<td>Documents and information to be provided to accused and Director of Military Prosecutions</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117ZH</td>
<td>Reference back of charge by Director of Military Prosecutions</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117ZI</td>
<td>Director of Military Prosecutions may lay charge before Court Martial</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117ZJ</td>
<td>Procedures for prisoners of war, spies, midshipmen, officer cadets, and chaplains</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117ZK</td>
<td>Relevant evidence admissible unless excluded</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117ZL</td>
<td>Taking of evidence on oath</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117ZM</td>
<td>Admission in evidence of written statements instead of oral evidence</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117ZN</td>
<td>Disciplinary officers and Summary Appeal Court to take judicial notice of certain matters</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117ZO</td>
<td>General power to make orders or give directions</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117ZP</td>
<td>Construction of charges</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117ZQ</td>
<td>Replacement of disciplinary officer</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117ZR</td>
<td>Objection relating to personal interest</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Other miscellaneous matters**

- New Part 5A inserted

**Part 5A**

*Summary Appeal Court of New Zealand*

*Establishment of Summary Appeal Court of New Zealand*

- Summary Appeal Court of New Zealand established
- Constitution of Summary Appeal Court
- Summary Appeal Court must sit in divisions
Armed Forces Law Reform

121 Registrar, clerks, and other officers of Summary Appeal Court
121A Chief Judge may delegate to Registrar duty to assign Judges
122 Registrar may delegate functions, duties, or powers to clerk or officer of Summary Appeal Court

Right of appeal

123 Right of appeal
124 Notice of appeal
125 Registrar and disciplinary officer must provide copies of documents
126 Abandonment of appeal
127 Effect of appeal on punishments and orders

Special reference by Judge Advocate General

128 Special references to Summary Appeal Court
129 Person found guilty must be informed of reference and may comment

Powers of Summary Appeal Court

130 Appeals to proceed by way of rehearing and general power of Summary Appeal Court
131 Power of Summary Appeal Court in respect of finding of guilty
132 Power of Summary Appeal Court in respect of punishments
133 Power of Summary Appeal Court in respect of orders for compensation and restitution and orders to come up for punishment if called on
134 Supplementary powers of Summary Appeal Court

Decisions of Summary Appeal Court

135 Decisions of Summary Appeal Court final

Sittings of Summary Appeal Court

136 Sittings of Summary Appeal Court
137 When Summary Appeal Court must hold proceedings in closed court
138 Summary Appeal Court may limit scope of open court

Miscellaneous procedural provisions

139 Right of appellant to present his or her case in writing and restricted right of appellant to be present

7
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>140</td>
<td>Defence of appeals and representation of appellant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>141</td>
<td>Costs of appeal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>142</td>
<td>Removal of prisoners for purposes of proceedings under this Part</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>143</td>
<td>Duties of Registrar with respect to appeals</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Amendments to Part 7 (provisions relating to evidence and procedure generally) of principal Act

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Action</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>39</td>
<td>New heading to Part 7 substituted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>New section 145 substituted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41</td>
<td>Sections 146 and 147 repealed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43</td>
<td>Section 149 repealed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44</td>
<td>New sections 150 to 150G substituted</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Rules of procedure

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>150</td>
<td>Rules of procedure</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Protection from civil liability, privileges, and immunities

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>150A</td>
<td>Protection from civil liability</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>150B</td>
<td>Privileges and immunities of witnesses and of certain other persons appearing before military tribunals and courts of inquiry</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Power to summon witnesses

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>150C</td>
<td>Power to summon witnesses</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>150D</td>
<td>Service of summons</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Contempt

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>150E</td>
<td>Contempt of military tribunal or court of inquiry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>150F</td>
<td>District Court may deal with person who has committed contempt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>150G</td>
<td>Contempt by counsel</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

New Parts 8 and 8A substituted

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Action</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>45</td>
<td>New Parts 8 and 8A substituted</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Part 8

Reconsideration of sentences of imprisonment or detention

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>151</td>
<td>Reconsidering Authority established</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>152</td>
<td>Functions and powers of Authority</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>153</td>
<td>Petition for reconsideration</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>154</td>
<td>Authority must consider petition for reconsideration</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Section</td>
<td>Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>155</td>
<td>Procedure for reconsideration</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>156</td>
<td>Authority may call for written reports and hear evidence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>157</td>
<td>Authority may regulate its procedure</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>158</td>
<td>Power of Authority to remit whole or part of sentence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>159</td>
<td>Chief Judge may delegate to Registrar of Court Martial duty to appoint Judge to Authority</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Part 8A**

**Armed Forces Discipline Committee**

*Establishment of Armed Forces Discipline Committee*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>160</td>
<td>Armed Forces Discipline Committee established</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>161</td>
<td>Purpose of Discipline Committee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>162</td>
<td>Functions of Discipline Committee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>163</td>
<td>Chief of Defence Force must publish sentencing guidelines</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Administrative provisions relating to Discipline Committee*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>164</td>
<td>Appointed member</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>165</td>
<td>Remuneration of members</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>166</td>
<td>Procedure of Discipline Committee generally</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>166A</td>
<td>Quorum for meetings</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>166B</td>
<td>Other procedure at meetings</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>166C</td>
<td>Voting at meetings</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>166D</td>
<td>Protection from liability</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Amendments to Part 9 (provisions relating to carrying out of punishments) of principal Act*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>46</td>
<td>Manner in which sentences of imprisonment and detention are to be served</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47</td>
<td>Committal, removal, release, etc, of members of the Armed Forces serving imprisonment or detention</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48</td>
<td>Places in which sentences of imprisonment or detention may be served</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49</td>
<td>Imprisonment and detention of members of other forces attached to Armed Forces</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>Imprisonment and detention of members of Armed Forces attached to other forces</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51</td>
<td>Establishment and regulation of service prisons and detention quarters</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>52</td>
<td>Commencement of sentences</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53</td>
<td>Effect of period spent in custody before being sentenced</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>54</td>
<td>Consecutive sentences</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Section</td>
<td>Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>55</td>
<td>Limitation of term of detention under one or more sentences</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>56</td>
<td>Sections 181 to 183 and heading above section 181 repealed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>57</td>
<td>Recovery in District Court of fines imposed under this Act</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>58</td>
<td>Compensation to victims of offences occasioning physical harm</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Amendments to Part 10 (special provisions for dealing with mentally impaired persons) of principal Act*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>59</td>
<td>Interpretation of terms used in this Part</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60</td>
<td>When court may find accused unfit to stand trial</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61</td>
<td>Determining if accused unfit to stand trial</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62</td>
<td>Court may postpone finding as to unfitness to stand trial</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63</td>
<td>Finding of insanity</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>64</td>
<td>Order to be made if person unfit to stand trial or insane</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65</td>
<td>Duration of order for detention as special patient where defendant unfit to stand trial</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>66</td>
<td>Duration of order for detention as special patient when person acquitted on account of his insanity</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>67</td>
<td>Power of court-martial to commit to hospital on conviction</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>68</td>
<td>Sections 197 and 198 repealed</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Amendments to Part 11 (miscellaneous provisions) of principal Act*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>69</td>
<td>New sections 200 to 200T substituted</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200</td>
<td>Interpretation</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200A</td>
<td>Courts of inquiry may be assembled</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200B</td>
<td>Composition of court of inquiry</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200C</td>
<td>Order assembling court of inquiry</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200D</td>
<td>Rank and seniority of members</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200E</td>
<td>Terms of reference</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200F</td>
<td>Court of inquiry to sit in private</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200G</td>
<td>Assembly and procedure</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200H</td>
<td>Sittings of court of inquiry</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200I</td>
<td>Attendance of witnesses</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200J</td>
<td>Witness to be sworn</td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200K</td>
<td>Collecting and recording of evidence</td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200L</td>
<td>Interpreters and recorders</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200M</td>
<td>Procedure if conduct of superior officer may be in question</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200N</td>
<td>Rights of person who may be affected by inquiry</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Section</td>
<td>Description</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200O</td>
<td>Matters president must take into account in determining whether person affected by inquiry may be legally represented</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200P</td>
<td>What happens if person affected by inquiry wishes to call witness</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200Q</td>
<td>Exhibits</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200R</td>
<td>Signing and dispatch of record of proceedings</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200S</td>
<td>Admissibility of record of proceedings, etc</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200T</td>
<td>Record of proceedings not to be disclosed</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70</td>
<td>Inquiry on absence of member of the Armed Forces</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>71</td>
<td>Pay, service, and effects of deserters and absentees</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>72</td>
<td>Appointment and functions of Judge Advocate General</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>73</td>
<td>Deputy Judge Advocate General</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>74</td>
<td>Heading above section 205 amended</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>75</td>
<td>Regulations</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>76</td>
<td>Chief of Defence Force orders</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>77</td>
<td>Schedule 2 amended</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>78</td>
<td>Schedule 3 amended</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>79</td>
<td>New Schedules 4 and 5 substituted</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80</td>
<td>Schedule 6 repealed</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>81</td>
<td>Revocation</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>82</td>
<td>Amendments to other enactments</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Transitional provisions**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>83</td>
<td>Continuation of proceedings under Part 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>84</td>
<td>Charges in relation to conduct before commencement of this section</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Part 2**

**Courts Martial Appeals Act 1953**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>87</td>
<td>Principal Act amended</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>88</td>
<td>Name of Courts Martial Appeals Act 1953 changed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>89</td>
<td>Interpretation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>90</td>
<td>Heading above section 3 amended</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>91</td>
<td>Constitution of Courts Martial Appeal Court</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>92</td>
<td>Supplementary provisions as to Court</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>92A</td>
<td>Registrar and officers of Court</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>93</td>
<td>New sections 6 to 9AC substituted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Appeal against decision of Court Martial relating to bail</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>Appeal against ruling</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Procedure for obtaining leave of Court to appeal against ruling</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Right of appeal against conviction or sentence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9A</td>
<td>Determination of appeals against conviction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9AB</td>
<td>Determination of appeals against sentence</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
9AC  Substitution of conviction on different charge
94  Variation of conviction so as to attract different sentence
95  Section 9C repealed
96  Term of sentence passed under sections 9, 9A, 9B, and 9C
97  Appeal against acquittal on account of insanity
98  Appeal by accused against finding relating to fitness to stand trial
99  Powers of Court to acquit on account of insanity on appeal against conviction
100  New section 10 substituted
10  Appeals to Court of Appeal or Supreme Court
100A  Appeals to Supreme Court from Court of Appeal
100B  New section 10B substituted
10B  Effect of appeal
100C  Powers and procedure of Court of Appeal and Supreme Court
101  Supplementary powers of the Court
101A  New section 12 substituted
12  Right of appellant to present case in writing
102  Section 13 repealed
103  Defence of appeals
104  Court may make an order for the payment of compensation or restitution of property
105  New section 20 substituted
20  Person not to be tried again if conviction quashed
106  New sections 20A to 20C inserted
20A  Judge may grant bail pending appeal
20B  Issue of warrant to arrest appellant absconding or breaching bail condition
20C  Appellant arrested under warrant for absconding or breaching bail condition must be brought before Judge
107  New section 22 substituted
22  Furnishing, on appeal, documents relating to trial
108  Duties of Registrar with respect to appeals, etc
109  New sections 24 and 24A substituted
24  Special references to Court
24A  Person concerned must be informed of reference and may comment
110  New section 25 substituted
### Armed Forces Law Reform

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>Exercise of certain Court powers by 1 Judge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>110A</td>
<td>Rules of Court</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>111</td>
<td>Regulations</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>112</td>
<td>Continuation of existing proceedings before Court</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>112A</td>
<td>Consequential amendments to other enactments</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Part 3
#### Defence Act 1990

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>113</td>
<td>Principal Act amended</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>114</td>
<td>Redress of complaints</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Part 4
#### Preliminary provisions relating to Court Martial

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subpart</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>115</td>
<td>Purpose of Parts 4 to 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>116</td>
<td>Overview of Parts 4 to 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117</td>
<td>Interpretation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>118</td>
<td>Parts 4 to 6 to be read with 1971 Act</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>119</td>
<td>Parts 4 to 6 bind the Crown</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Subpart 1—Preliminary**

**Court Martial established**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>120</td>
<td>Court Martial of New Zealand established</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>121</td>
<td>Court Martial must sit in divisions</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Judges of Court Martial**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>122</td>
<td>Judges of Court Martial</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Eligibility for appointment as Judge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>124</td>
<td>Appointment of Chief Judge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>125</td>
<td>Appointment of Deputy Chief Judges</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>126</td>
<td>Appointment of other Judges</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>127</td>
<td>Notice requirement for appointment of Chief Judge, Deputy Chief Judges, or other Judges</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>128</td>
<td>Protection of Judges against removal from office</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>129</td>
<td>Judges must not hold other offices</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>130</td>
<td>Judges to have immunities of High Court Judges</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>131</td>
<td>Age of retirement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>132</td>
<td>Salaries and allowances of Judges</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Subpart 2—Establishment of Court Martial**

**Composition of Court Martial**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>133</td>
<td>Composition of Court Martial</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Assignment of military members of Court Martial**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>134</td>
<td>Qualifications for membership</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>135</td>
<td>Disqualifications for membership</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Armed Forces Law Reform

136 Registrar must consider other factors in assigning military members

137 Officers of other forces may be assigned as military members in certain circumstances

138 Procedure for assigning military members

139 Accused may object against assignment of person as military member

140 Substitute military members

Subpart 4—Duties of members of Court Martial

Duties of Judge

141 Duties of Judge: general

142 Duties of Judge at trial

Duties of military members

143 Duties of military members

144 Failure to attend Court Martial is contempt of Court

Other provisions relating to role of military members

145 Seniority of military members

146 Senior military member must submit report on command issues

147 Prohibition on taking into account information about conduct of military members

Part 5

Jurisdiction, procedures, and powers

Subpart 1—Jurisdiction and sittings of Court Martial

General jurisdiction

148 Jurisdiction of Court Martial

Sittings of Court Martial

149 Requirements for sittings of Court Martial

150 When Court Martial must hold proceedings in closed court

151 Judge may limit scope of open court

152 Duration of order limiting scope of open court

153 Application of section 154

154 Special provisions in cases involving sexual violation

Subpart 2—Procedures

155 Preliminary procedure

156 Judge may sit alone to rule on question of law or procedure

157 Power to summon witnesses

158 Service of summons
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>159</td>
<td>Administration of oaths</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>160</td>
<td>Discharge of military members</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>161</td>
<td>Judge may grant bail pending trial</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>162</td>
<td>Judge may grant bail pending appeal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>163</td>
<td>Time on bail pending appeal does not count as time served</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>164</td>
<td>Procedure for bail generally</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>165</td>
<td>Issue of warrant to arrest person absconding or breach- ing bail condition</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>166</td>
<td>Person arrested under warrant for absconding or breach- ing bail condition must be brought before Judge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>167</td>
<td>Finding of Court Martial</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>168</td>
<td>Power to convict of offence other than that charged</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>169</td>
<td>Accused may be convicted of attempting to commit offence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>170</td>
<td>Accused may be convicted of corresponding offence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>171</td>
<td>Accused may be convicted of offence even though facts proved in evidence differ from those alleged in particulars of charge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>172</td>
<td>Recording of finding on alternative charges</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>173</td>
<td>Sentence of Court Martial</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>174</td>
<td>Order to come up for sentence if called on</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>175</td>
<td>Offender to come up for sentence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>176</td>
<td>Other offences may be taken into account in passing sentence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>177</td>
<td>Court Martial must adhere to sentencing guidelines</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>178</td>
<td>Announcement of finding and sentence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>179</td>
<td>Court must take judicial notice of certain matters</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>180</td>
<td>Defence of accused</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Section</td>
<td>Title</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>181</td>
<td>Proceedings not invalid for want of form, etc</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>182</td>
<td>Application of provisions of Evidence Act 2006 relating to jury trials to proceedings under Parts 4 to 6 or 1971 Act</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>183</td>
<td>Evidence in proceedings under Parts 4 to 6 or 1971 Act</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>184</td>
<td>Limits on application of section 183: evidence of general matters</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>185</td>
<td>Limits on application of section 183: evidence of custody at police station</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>186</td>
<td>Limits on application of section 183: evidence of surrender, arrest, or delivery to service custody in relation to charge of desertion or absence without leave</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>187</td>
<td>Records of Court Martial proceedings</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>188</td>
<td>Evidence of proceedings of Court Martial</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Subpart 2—Administrative provisions</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Seal</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>189</td>
<td>Seal of Court Martial</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Delegation by Chief Judge</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>190</td>
<td>Chief Judge may delegate functions, duties, or powers to Deputy Chief Judge or Registrar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Appointment of Registrar, clerks, and other officers of Court Martial</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>191</td>
<td>Appointment of Registrar, clerks, and other officers of Court Martial</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>192</td>
<td>Registrar to be Inspector of Service Penal Establishments</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Attendance of clerk, etc, at sittings of Court Martial</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>193</td>
<td>Attendance of clerk, etc, at sitting of Court Martial</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Delegation by Registrar</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>194</td>
<td>Registrar may delegate functions, duties, or powers to clerk or other officer of Court Martial</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Subpart 3—Transitional provisions, repeal, and consequential amendments</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Transitional provisions</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>195</td>
<td>Transitional provision relating to Chief Judge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>196</td>
<td>What happens if court-martial has not yet been convened on commencement of Parts 4 to 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>197</td>
<td>What happens if court-martial has been convened on commencement of Parts 4 to 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Repeal</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>198</td>
<td>Part 6 of 1971 Act repealed</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The Parliament of New Zealand enacts as follows:

1 Title
This Act is the Armed Forces Law Reform Act 2007.

2 Commencement
This Act comes into force on a date to be appointed by the Governor-General by Order in Council; and 1 or more orders may be made appointing different dates for different provisions.

Part 1
Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971

3 Principal Act amended
This Part amends the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971.

Amendments to preliminary provisions of principal Act

4 Interpretation
(1) Section 2(1) is amended by repealing the definitions of convening officer, deal summarily with, officer exercising summary powers, reviewing authority, and try summarily.
(2) Section 2(1) is amended by repealing the definition of commanding officer and substituting the following definition: “commanding officer—

Consequential amendments to other enactments

Schedule 1
New Schedules 4 and 5 of principal Act substituted
Consequential amendments to other enactments

Schedule 2
Consequential amendments to other enactments

Schedule 3
Consequential amendments to other enactments

Schedule 4
Alternative offences under 1971 Act of which accused may be convicted by Court Martial

Schedule 5
Consequential amendments to other enactments
“(a) means—
“(i) an officer for the time being appointed or authorised to be a commanding officer for the purposes of this Act by a superior commander:
“(ii) an officer who is named as a commanding officer under section 16:
“(iii) the officer who is in command of one of Her Majesty’s New Zealand ships in commission (other than a tender or a boat):
“(iv) the officer who is in command of one of Her Majesty’s New Zealand naval establishments in commission:
“(v) the officer who is in command of a ship declared by the Chief of Defence Force, the Chief of Navy, the Chief of Army, or the Chief of Air Force to be a service ship:
“(vi) the officer who is in command of a battalion or regiment:
“(vii) an officer of a force of another State that is declared to be serving together with a New Zealand force under section 23B of the Defence Act 1990, who is for the time being appointed or authorised to be a commanding officer for the purposes of this Act by a superior commander; but
“(b) does not include any midshipman or officer cadet or chaplain”.

(3) Section 2(1) is amended by repealing the definition of competent service authority and substituting the following definition:

“competent service authority—
“(a) means every superior commander; and
“(b) includes any officer, not below the rank of lieutenant-commander in the Navy, major in the Army, or squadron leader in the Air Force, appointed as a competent service authority by a superior commander; but
“(c) does not include any chaplain”.

(4) Section 2(1) is amended by repealing the definition of court-martial and substituting the following definition:
“Court Martial means the Court Martial of New Zealand established under (section 144) section 120 of the Armed Forces Law Reform Act 2007”.

(5) Section 2(1) is amended by repealing the definition of detachment commander and substituting the following definition:

“detachment commander,—

“(a) in relation to the Navy, means an officer who is for the time being posted, or authorised by his or her commanding officer to be, in command of—

“(i) a tender or boat; or

“(ii) a body of persons stationed or employed at a distance from the ship or establishment to which they belong; and

“(b) in relation to the Army and the Air Force, means an officer who is for the time being authorised by his or her commanding officer to act as detachment commander of a part of a unit stationed or employed at a distance from its unit headquarters; but

“(c) does not include any midshipman or officer cadet or chaplain”.

(6) Section 2(1) is amended by repealing the definition of detainee and substituting the following definition:

“detainee means a person under a sentence that includes the punishment of detention imposed under this Act by the Court Martial or a disciplinary officer”.

(7) The definition of is liable in section 2(1) is amended by omitting “court-martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”.

(8) Section 2(1) is amended by repealing the definition of president and substituting the following definition:

“president means the president of a court of inquiry”.

(9) Section 2(1) is amended by repealing the definition of provost officer and substituting the following definition:

“provost officer—

“(a) means a provost marshal, assistant provost marshal, or other officer of the Navy, the Army, or the Air Force duly appointed to exercise the functions conferred by this Act on a provost officer; and
“(b) includes a person duly attached or lent as a provost officer to, or seconded for service or appointed for duty as a provost officer with, any part of the Armed Forces; but
“(c) does not include any midshipman or officer cadet or chaplain”.

(10) The definition of **service prisoner** in section 2(1) is amended by omitting “a court-martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”.

(11) Section 2(1) is amended by repealing the definition of **superior commander** and substituting the following definition:

“**superior commander**—
“(a) means any of the following:
“(i) the Chief of Defence Force; or
“(ii) the Vice Chief of Defence Force; or
“(iii) the Chief of Navy; or
“(iv) the Chief of Army; or
“(v) the Chief of Air Force; or
“(vi) the Commander Joint Forces New Zealand; or
“(vii) an officer who is not below the rank of captain in the Navy, colonel in the Army, or group captain in the Air Force and who is appointed by any of the officers referred to in **subparagraphs (i) to (vi)** to act as a disciplinary officer under **Part 5** in respect of charges against officers who—
“(A) are not below the rank of lieutenant commander in the Navy, major in the Army, or squadron leader in the Air Force; and
“(B) are under his or her command; and
“(C) hold a rank at least 2 grades below his or her own rank; or
“(viii) an officer of a force of another State that is declared to be serving together with a New Zealand force under section 23B of the Defence Act 1990 who is not below the relative rank of captain in the Navy, colonel in the Army, or group captain in the Air Force and who is authorised by the Chief of Defence Force to act as a disciplinary officer under **Part 5** in respect of charges against other officers who—
``(A) are not below the rank of lieutenant commander in the Navy, major in the Army, or squadron leader in the Air Force; and
``(B) are under his or her command; and
``(C) hold a relative rank at least 2 grades below his or her own rank; but
``(b) does not include a commanding officer or chaplain”.

(12) Section 2(1) is amended by repealing the definition of superior officer and substituting the following definition:

``superior officer, in relation to any member of the Armed Forces,—
``(a) means another member holding a higher rank (not being an honorary rank); and
``(b) includes another member of equal rank (except an honorary rank) who is entitled to exercise powers of command over him or her; but
``(c) does not include,—
``(i) for the purposes of sections 35, 36, and 38, a midshipman or an officer cadet except if, in the course and for the purposes of the training he or she is undergoing or the instruction he or she is receiving, he or she is posted to a naval ship or he or she is authorised in writing by his or her commanding officer to exercise powers of command:
``(ii) for the purposes of section 38, a chaplain”.

(13) Section 2(1) is amended by inserting the following definitions in their appropriate alphabetical order:

``Authority means the Reconsidering Authority established under section 151
``Chief Judge means the Chief Judge of the Court Martial (appointed under section 144D)
``Defence Force Orders means orders issued under section 206 of this Act or section 27 of the Defence Act 1990
**Deputy Chief Judge** means a Deputy Chief Judge of the Court Martial

**Director of Military Prosecutions** means the person appointed under section 101D

**disciplinary officer**—

“(a) means any officer who exercises the summary powers of discipline under Part 5; but

“(b) does not include any chaplain

**Discipline Committee** means the Armed Forces Discipline Committee established under section 160

**Judge**—

“(a) means a Judge of the Court Martial; and

“(b) includes the Chief Judge and a Deputy Chief Judge

**lawyer** means a person who holds a current practising certificate as a barrister or as a barrister and solicitor

**member of the Court Martial** means a Judge or a military member

**military member**, in relation to the Court Martial, means an officer or a warrant officer who is assigned by the Registrar of the Court Martial to be a member of that Court

**military tribunal** means any of the following:

“(a) a disciplinary officer:

“(b) the Summary Appeal Court:

“(c) the Court Martial

**Registrar.**—

“(a) in relation to the Summary Appeal Court, means the Registrar of the Summary Appeal Court:

“(b) in relation to the Court Martial, means the Registrar of the Court Martial
“Registrar means the Registrar of the Summary Appeal Court

“serious offence, except in section 164, has the meaning given by section 144P(1)

“subordinate commander means an officer to whom all or any of the powers to act as a disciplinary officer have been delegated under section 106

“substitute military member has the meaning given by section 144V(4)

“Summary Appeal Court means the Summary Appeal Court of New Zealand established under section 118”.

(14) Section 2 is amended by adding the following subsections:

“(4) In this Act, a reference to the relationship between rank grades is a reference to the relationship that is to be regarded as existing between those rank grades as prescribed under section 17 of the Defence Act 1990.

“(4A) In this Act, a reference to this Act includes, unless the context otherwise requires, a reference to Parts 4 to 6 of the Armed Forces Law Reform Act 2007.

“(4B) In this Act, a reference to counsel for an accused includes, unless the context otherwise requires, a reference to a member of the Armed Forces who undertakes the defence of an accused in the Court Martial.

“(5) If a charge against a person in respect of an offence is tried summarily, or otherwise dealt with, under Part 5 or (6) 5A, the following paragraphs apply for the purposes of references in
this Act to conviction, acquittal, sentence or passing sentence, or to any related expressions:

“(a) if a disciplinary officer finds the accused guilty on the charge, that must be treated as a conviction:

“(b) any punishment imposed by a disciplinary officer, or by the Summary Appeal Court, must be treated as a sentence passed by the officer or Summary Appeal Court:

“(c) if a disciplinary officer dismisses the charge or finds the accused not guilty on the charge, or the Summary Appeal Court directs a finding of not guilty of having committed the offence to be entered, that must be treated as an acquittal.”

5 Special provisions relating to the interpretation, etc, of Part 2

(1) Section 3 is amended by repealing subsection (1A) and substituting the following subsection:

“(1A) The following provisions of the Sentencing Act 2002 apply to proceedings under this Act and to proceedings on appeal from any decision under this Act:

“(a) section 6 (which provides that penal enactments are not to have retrospective effect to the disadvantage of an offender):

“(b) sections 102 to 104 (which relate to the sentencing of offenders convicted of murder).”

(2) Despite subsection (1), section 104 of the Sentencing Act 2002 does not apply to the sentencing of an offender under this Act if the offender is sentenced on or after the commencement of this section for the crime of murder committed before that commencement.

Amendments to Part 1 (jurisdiction) of principal Act

6 Section 7 repealed

Section 7 is repealed.

7 Members of other forces attached to Armed Forces under section 23A of Defence Act 1990

Section 9 is amended by adding the following subsection as subsection (2):
“(2) However, the Governor-General may, by Order in Council,—
“(a) exempt all or any class of the persons specified in subsection (1) from all or any of the provisions of this Act; or
“(b) modify any of the provisions of this Act so far as they relate to all or any class of the persons specified in subsection (1).”

8 Spies, etc
Section 13 is amended by repealing paragraphs (a) and (b) and substituting the following paragraphs:
“(a) until the charge against that person is, on investigation, dismissed by a disciplinary officer; or
“(b) until the disciplinary officer finds that person not guilty on the charge; or
“(ba) until that person is acquitted by the Court Martial; or”.

9 Certain civilians closely associated with Armed Forces subject to this Act
(1) Section 16(7)(d) is amended by omitting “or dealt with summarily” and substituting “, or otherwise dealt with, under Part 5”.
(2) Section 16(7) is amended by repealing paragraphs (e) and (f) and substituting the following paragraphs:
“(e) if a disciplinary officer finds an accused guilty of a charge, he or she must not record a finding until the accused has been given the right to elect trial by the Court Martial and, if the accused so elects,—
“(i) a finding must not be recorded; and
“(ii) the officer must take the steps that are necessary to have the charge tried by the Court Martial:
“(f) the amount of compensation that any such person may be ordered to pay under section 86 must not exceed $1,000, whether the order is made by the Court Martial or a disciplinary officer;”.

10 Certain persons sentenced under this Act to remain subject to this Act
(1) Section 17(1) is amended by repealing paragraph (a) and substituting the following paragraph:
“(a) is sentenced to a term of imprisonment or detention by the Court Martial or to a term of detention by a disciplinary officer; and”.

(2) Section 17(2) is amended by repealing “a court-martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”.

11 Trial and punishment of person who has ceased to be subject to this Act
Section 18 is amended by omitting “court-martial” in each place where it appears and substituting in each case “the Court Martial”.

12 Limitation of time within which charges may be dealt with summarily or tried under this Act
(1) Section 20 is amended by repealing subsection (1) and substituting the following subsections:

“(1) A charge alleging that a person has committed an offence against this Act may be tried summarily, or otherwise dealt with, under Part 5 or tried by the Court Martial only if it is so tried or dealt with, or referred to the Director of Military Prosecutions, within 3 years after the alleged commission of the offence.

“(1A) Subsection (1) is subject to subsections (2) to (6).”

(2) Section 20(2) is amended by omitting “or other civil prison”.

(3) Section 20(4) and (6) are amended by omitting “court-martial” and substituting in each case “the Court Martial”.

(4) Section 20(4) is amended by repealing paragraph (a) and substituting the following paragraph:

“(a) the charge is referred to the Director of Military Prosecutions within 6 months after the person ceased in fact to be subject to this Act; or”.

(5) Section 20(5) is amended by omitting “or dealt with summarily under this Act or be tried by court-martial” and substituting “, or otherwise dealt with, under Part 5 or be tried by the Court Martial”.

(6) Section 20(5) is amended by repealing paragraph (a) and substituting the following paragraph:

“(a) the person is so tried or dealt with or the charge is referred to the Director of Military Prosecutions within
6 months after the person ceased to be so employed; or”.

13 **Person may not be tried under this Act and under the civil law in respect of same act or omission**

(1) Section 21(1)(a) and (c) are amended by omitting “a court-martial” and substituting in each case “the Court Martial”.

(2) Section 21(1)(b) is amended by omitting “an officer exercising summary powers” and substituting “a disciplinary officer”.

(3) Section 21 is amended by repealing subsections (3) and (4) and substituting the following subsections:

“(3) Subsection (4) applies if, whether in New Zealand or elsewhere, a person—

“(a) has been acquitted or convicted by a competent court of ordinary criminal jurisdiction, or by a court-martial or other military tribunal of the armed forces of another State, of an offence against a law in force in the country or place in which that court, court-martial, or tribunal has jurisdiction; or

“(b) has had an offence taken into consideration by that court, court-martial, or tribunal in sentencing him or her for another offence; or

“(c) has been found by that court, court-martial, or tribunal to be unfit to stand trial in relation to an offence and the proceedings against that person in the course of which the finding was made have been stayed.

“(4) The person must not subsequently be charged before the Court Martial or before a disciplinary officer with an offence against this Act that is substantially the same as—

“(a) the offence of which he or she was acquitted or convicted; or

“(b) the offence that was taken into consideration; or

“(c) the offence that was the subject of the stayed proceedings.

“(5) For the purposes of this section,—

“(a) a reference to an offence that is substantially the same as another offence is a reference to an offence of which the accused could have been convicted, under this Act or otherwise, on the same facts:
(b) a reference to a person having been convicted by the Court Martial includes a reference to a person in respect of whom that Court found the charge proved but did not convict him or her:

(c) a reference to a person having been convicted by a competent court of ordinary criminal jurisdiction or by a court-martial or other military tribunal of the armed forces of another State includes a reference to a person in respect of whom that court, court-martial, or tribunal found the charge proved but did not convict him or her:

(d) a person must not be considered to have had an offence taken into consideration if the sentence passed on him or her is subsequently quashed, or if the decision to take the offence into consideration has been annulled by an appellate court:

(e) a person is deemed to have been found guilty of an offence by a disciplinary officer even if the finding made by that officer has been quashed or the punishment imposed and any order made by the officer was quashed or varied on appeal.”

14 New section 22 substituted
Section 22 is repealed and the following section substituted:

22 Persons cannot be tried under this Act for offences already disposed of

(1) This section applies if—

(a) a person has been charged with having committed an offence against this Act and the charge was, on investigation, dismissed, or he or she was acquitted or found guilty of the offence by a disciplinary officer; or

(b) a person has been acquitted or convicted of an offence by the Court Martial; or

(c) a person has had an offence taken into consideration by the Court Martial in sentencing him or her for another offence; or

(d) the proceedings against a person who was charged with having committed an offence against this Act have been stayed under section 101G; or

(e) a person who was charged with having committed an offence against this Act has been found to be unfit to
stand trial and the proceedings against that person in the course of which the finding was made have been stayed.

“(2) A subsequent charge alleging that the person committed the offence disposed of in the manner referred to in subsection (1) must not be tried by the Court Martial or tried summarily, or otherwise dealt with, under Part 5.

“(3) For the purposes of this section,—

“(a) if a person was convicted of an offence by the Court Martial or found guilty of an offence by a disciplinary officer and the conviction or finding was quashed on appeal, he or she is deemed to have been acquitted of the offence by the Court Martial or the disciplinary officer, unless a new trial of the charge of having committed that offence was ordered by an appellate court:

“(b) a person must not be regarded as having had another offence taken into consideration if the sentence passed on him or her is subsequently quashed, or if the decision to take the offence into consideration has been annulled, by an appellate court.”

Amendments to Part 2 (offences) of principal Act

15 New section 45A inserted

The following section is inserted after section 45:

“45A Failure to answer bail

Every person subject to this Act commits an offence, and is liable to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 1 year, who, having been released from custody on bail,—

“(a) fails without reasonable excuse to attend personally at the time and before the military tribunal or the Court Martial Appeal Court specified in the grant of bail; or

“(b) fails without reasonable excuse to attend personally at any time and place to which, during the course of the proceedings, the hearing has been adjourned.”

16 Delay or denial of justice

(1) Section 69(1) is amended by repealing paragraph (b) and substituting the following paragraph:

“(b) to investigate, try summarily, or otherwise deal under Part 5 with a charge against any such person or bring any such person before the Court Martial—”. 
(2) Section 69 is amended by inserting the following subsection after subsection (2):

“(2A) Every person subject to this Act commits an offence who influences or attempts to influence, by threats or bribes or other improper means, an election under section 117D or 117M or a decision concerning the withdrawal of an election made under either of those sections.”

17 New section 70 substituted
Section 70 is repealed and the following section substituted:

“70 Offences relating to proceedings of military tribunal or court of inquiry

“(1) Every person who is subject to this Act commits an offence if the person—

“(a) fails without reasonable excuse to comply with a summons or order to attend as a witness before a military tribunal or court of inquiry; or

“(b) refuses to swear an oath when required to do so by a military tribunal or court of inquiry; or

“(c) refuses to produce any papers, documents, records, or things in that person’s possession or under that person’s control that a military tribunal or court of inquiry has lawfully required the person to produce; or

“(d) being a witness, refuses to answer any question that a military tribunal or court of inquiry has lawfully required the person to answer; or

“(e) disobeys or evades any order or direction made or given by a military tribunal or court of inquiry in the course of the hearing of any proceedings before it; or

“(f) wilfully publishes any statement in respect of the proceedings before a military tribunal or court of inquiry that—

“(i) without foundation states or implies that the military tribunal or court of inquiry has not acted or is not acting impartially; or

“(ii) is likely to interfere with the proper administration of justice; or
“(g) insults, threatens, or interferes with a disciplinary officer or any member of the Summary Appeal Court, the Court Martial, or a court of inquiry while the disciplinary officer or member is attending, or is on the way to or from, the proceedings before the disciplinary officer, the Summary Appeal Court, the Court Martial, or the court of inquiry; or

“(h) insults, threatens, or interferes with any witness or other person under a duty to attend the proceedings before a military tribunal or court of inquiry while the witness or other person is attending, or is on the way to or from, the proceedings; or

“(i) interrupts the proceedings before a military tribunal or court of inquiry or otherwise misbehaves during the proceedings.

“(2) A person who commits an offence under subsection (1) is liable to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 6 months.

“(3) Despite subsection (2), if a person commits an offence against subsection (1)(e) to (i) in relation to the Court Martial, that Court may, by order of the Judge, sentence the person for the offence,—

“(a) in the case of a convicted member of the Armed Forces,—

“(i) to imprisonment for a term not exceeding 21 days; or

“(ii) except in the case of an officer, to detention for a term not exceeding 21 days; or

“(iii) to a fine not exceeding the amount of the person’s basic pay for 28 days; or

“(b) in the case of any other person subject to this Act, to a fine not exceeding $1,000.”

18 False evidence

Section 71(1) is amended by omitting “court-martial or before any court of inquiry or person having power by virtue of this Act to administer oaths” and substituting “military tribunal or a court of inquiry”.

19 Conduct prejudicial to service discipline

(1) Section 73(1) is amended by adding “; or” to paragraph (b) and also by adding the following paragraphs:
“(c) negligently fails to perform (his or her duty) a duty imposed on him or her by service order, training, or custom; or
“(d) negligently performs (his or her duty) a duty imposed on him or her by service order, training, or custom.”

(2) Section 73(3) is repealed and the following subsection substituted:

“(3) Despite anything to the contrary in any enactment or rule of law, if a person is charged with an offence against this section, the statement of offence may allege in the alternative 1 or more of the following:
“(a) that the person behaved in a manner that was likely to prejudice service discipline:
“(b) that the person behaved in a manner that was likely to bring discredit on the service to which he or she belongs or is attached, as the case may be:
“(c) that the person has negligently failed to perform (his or her duty) a duty imposed on him or her by service order, training, or custom:
“(d) that the person negligently performed (his or her duty) a duty imposed on him or her by service order, training, or custom.”

20 Offences against the civil law of New Zealand
Section 74(4) is amended by omitting “court-martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”.

Amendments to Part 3 (jurisdiction of courts-martial and punishment of offenders) of principal Act

21 Heading to Part 3 amended
The heading to Part 3 is amended by omitting “courts-martial” and substituting “Court Martial”.

22 Jurisdiction of courts-martial
(1) The heading to section 78 is amended by omitting “courts-martial” and substituting “Court Martial”.
(2) Section 78 is amended by omitting “a duly constituted court-martial shall have” and substituting “the Court Martial has”.

32
23 Court-martial to pass one sentence only
(1) The heading to section 79 is amended by omitting “Court-martial” and substituting “Court Martial”.
(2) Section 79 is amended by omitting “a court-martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”.
(3) Section 79 is amended by omitting “court” and substituting “Court”.

24 Discretion of court-martial as to punishment
(1) The heading to section 80 is amended by omitting “court-martial” and substituting “Court Martial”.
(2) Section 80(1) is amended by omitting “court-martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”.
(3) Section 80(1) is amended by omitting “court” and substituting “Court”.
(4) Section 80(3) is amended by omitting “a court-martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”.

25 Effect of period spent in custody before being sentenced
(1) Section 81A(1) is amended by omitting “a court-martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”.
(2) Section 81A(2) is amended by omitting “court-martial” and substituting “Court Martial”.

26 Dismissal from service and reduction in rank
(1) Section 82(1), (2), and (3) are amended by omitting “a court-martial” and substituting in each case “the Court Martial”.
(2) Section 82(4) is repealed.

27 Maximum term of detention
Section 83 is amended by omitting “a court-martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”.

28 Reduction in rank and forfeiture and stay of seniority of service
(1) Section 84(1) and (2) are amended by omitting “a court-martial” and substituting in each case “the Court Martial”.
(2) Section 84 is amended by adding the following subsection:
“(3) Subsections (1) and (2), so far as they are applicable and with any necessary modifications, apply to a reduction in rank or stay of seniority imposed on a person under \textit{Part 5 or (6) 5A}.”

29 Punishment by fine

(1) Section 85(3) is amended by omitting “a court-martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”.

(2) Section 85 is amended by adding the following subsection:

“(4) Subsections (1) and (2), so far as they are applicable, apply to a fine imposed on a person (under \textit{Parts 5 to 6A}) by any military tribunal.”

30 Compensation for loss of, or damage to, property

(1) Section 86 is amended by inserting the following subsection after subsection (3):

“(3A) When determining the amount of compensation to be paid, the Court Martial must take into account any offer, agreement, response, measure, or action as described in section 10 of the \textit{Sentencing Act 2002}.”

(2) Section 86(1) and (4) are amended by omitting “a court-martial” and substituting in each case “the Court Martial”.

(3) Section 86(2) is amended by omitting “court-martial” and substituting “Court Martial”.

31 Restitution of property

(1) Section 87(1) is amended by omitting “a court-martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”.

(2) Section 87(1), (2), (3), and (4) are amended by omitting “court” in each place where it appears and substituting in each case “Court”.

(3) Section 87(2), (3), and (4) are amended by omitting “court-martial” and substituting in each case “Court Martial”.

32 Suspension of compensation and restitution orders made by courts-martial, etc

(1) The heading to section 87A is amended by omitting “courts-martial” and substituting “Court Martial”.

(2) Section 87A(1) is amended by omitting “a court-martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”.
(3) Section 87A(2) is amended by omitting “Courts Martial” and substituting “Court Martial”.

(4) Section 87A is amended by adding the following subsections:

“(3) **Subsection (1)**, with any necessary modifications, applies to—

“(a) a finding of guilty made by a disciplinary officer, being a finding to which section 26(1) of the Sale of Goods Act 1908 applies;

“(b) an order for compensation or restitution made by a disciplinary officer under section 86 or 87.

“(4) If the operation of an order for compensation or restitution or the operation of section 26(1) of the Sale of Goods Act 1908 is suspended by virtue of **subsection (3)**, the order or provisions must not take effect if the finding of guilty is quashed on appeal.

“(5) **Subsection (4)** does not limit section 133.”

**Amendments to Part 4 (arrest and search) of principal Act**

33 **Disposal of property taken in search**

(1) Section 99(1)(a) and (b) are amended by omitting “a court-martial or, as the case may be, an officer exercising summary powers” and substituting in each case “the Court Martial or, as the case may be, a disciplinary officer”.

(2) Section 99(1)(b) is amended by omitting “court” in each place where it appears and substituting in each case “Court”.

(3) Section 99 is amended by repealing subsection (2) and substituting the following subsection:

“(2) An order of forfeiture made under subsection (1)(b) must be treated, for the purposes of—

“(a) **Part 6 5A**, as a punishment imposed on the offender; and

“(b) an appeal to the Court Martial Appeal Court, as part of the sentence imposed on the offender.”

34 **Delay in dealing with person after arrest**

Section 101 is amended by repealing subsections (4) to (7) and substituting the following subsections:

“(4) If any person subject to this Act remains in service custody after the expiration of 4 days from the date of his or her arrest without the alleged offence being referred to the Director of
Military Prosecutions for trial by the Court Martial or without him or her being tried summarily, or otherwise dealt with, under Part 5, his or her commanding officer must make a report in writing to the Judge Advocate General stating the reasons for the delay.

“(5) The commanding officer must make a report in writing to the Judge Advocate General stating the reasons for the delay at the conclusion of each subsequent period of 8 days, if the person is still held in service custody without the alleged offence being referred to the Director of Military Prosecutions for trial by the Court Martial or without him or her being tried summarily, or otherwise dealt with, under Part 5.”

35 New sections 101A to 101C inserted
The following sections are inserted after section 101:

“101A Judge Advocate General may grant bail pending trial
“(1) This section applies to a person in service custody in relation to whom the Judge Advocate General has received a report under section 101.

“(2) The person in service custody is not entitled to bail as of right.

“(3) The Judge Advocate General may—
"(a) grant bail to the person in service custody:
"(b) impose any conditions of bail that the Judge Advocate General thinks fit.

“(4) In determining whether to grant bail under this section, the Judge Advocate General—
"(a) must take into account the considerations set out in section 8(1) and (3) of the Bail Act 2000 and all of the following considerations:
"(i) the seriousness of the alleged offence:
"(ii) whether there are urgent and exceptional circumstances that favour the grant of bail:
"(iii) the effect on service discipline of remanding the person on bail; and

“(b) may take into account the considerations set out in section 8(2) of the Bail Act 2000; and

“(c) must not grant bail unless satisfied on the balance of probabilities that it would be in the interests of justice in the particular case to do so.
101B Issue of warrant to arrest person absconding or breaching bail condition

(1) A Judge may issue a warrant in the prescribed form for the arrest of a person who has been released on bail under section 101A if—

(a) the Judge is satisfied by evidence on oath that—
   (i) the person has absconded or is about to abscond for the purpose of evading justice; or
   (ii) the person has contravened or failed to comply with any condition of bail; or

(b) the person—
   (i) does not attend personally at the time and place specified in the grant of bail; or
   (ii) does not attend personally at any time and place to which, during the course of the proceedings, the hearing has been adjourned.

(2) The warrant—

(a) must be directed to every provost officer and every member of the police; and

(b) may be executed by—

(i) a provost officer:

(ii) a person lawfully exercising authority under or on behalf of a provost officer:

(iii) a member of the police.

(3) For the purpose of executing the warrant, a person referred to in subsection (2)(b) may, at any time, enter on to any premises, by force if necessary, if he or she has reasonable grounds to believe that the person against whom (ii) the warrant is issued is on those premises.

(4) The person executing the warrant—

(a) must have the warrant with him or her; and

(b) must produce it on initial entry and, if requested, at any subsequent time; and

(c) if he or she is not in uniform, produce evidence that he or she is 1 of the persons referred to in subsection (2)(b).
"101BA Person arrested under warrant for absconding or breaching bail condition must be brought before Judge Advocate General

(1) A person who is arrested under a warrant issued under section 101B must be brought before the Judge Advocate General as soon as possible.

(2) The Judge Advocate General must reconsider the question of bail if satisfied that the person—
   (a) had absconded or was about to abscond; or
   (b) had contravened or failed to comply with any condition of bail.

"101C Restrictions in relation to midshipmen, officer cadets, and chaplains

(1) A midshipman, an officer cadet, or a chaplain may not—
   (a) exercise the powers of arrest conferred by section 88 or 90; or
   (b) issue or execute a warrant for arrest under section 89.

(2) A chaplain may not be—
   (a) ordered to arrest a person subject to this Act under any of sections 88, 89, and 90; or
   (b) ordered to carry out a search under section 96; or
   (c) directed to search any arrested person under section 98.

(3) A chaplain may not be authorised or ordered by a commanding officer to exercise any of the powers conferred on a commanding officer by section 95(1)."

New Part 4A inserted

New Part 4A inserted

The following Part is inserted after section 101C (as inserted by section 35 of this Act):

"Part 4A

"Director of Military Prosecutions

(1) The Governor-General (must appoint) may, by warrant, appoint the Director of Military Prosecutions.
“(2) A person (may) must not be appointed under subsection (1) unless he or she—
“(a) is an officer; and
“(b) has held a practising certificate as a barrister or solicitor of the High Court for at least 7 years.
“(3) The Chief of Defence Force must arrange for notice of an appointment under subsection (1) to be published in the Gazette as soon as practicable after the appointment.

“101E Functions and duties of Director of Military Prosecutions
The functions and duties of the Director of Military Prosecutions are—
“(a) to determine whether an accused is to be committed for trial in the Court Martial:
“(b) to decide on what charge an accused should be tried:
“(c) to prepare and certify the charge sheet or charge sheets against an accused:
“(d) to give a copy of the certified charge sheet to the accused (including any amended charge sheet so certified):
“(e) to lay the charge sheet or charge sheets before the Registrar of the Court Martial:
“(f) if 2 or more persons are accused, to direct whether they are to be tried jointly or separately:
“(g) to appoint counsel for the prosecution:
“(h) to perform any other functions or duties imposed by this Act or any other enactment.

“101F Power of Director of Military Prosecutions to direct investigation
“(1) The Director of Military Prosecutions may direct a provost officer to—
“(a) investigate any matter that the Director considers to be relevant to a charge referred to the Director; or
“(b) arrange the investigation of that matter.
“(2) A provost officer must comply with a direction given under subsection (1).
“**101G Power of Director of Military Prosecutions to stay proceedings**

“(1) The Director of Military Prosecutions may, on the application of a disciplinary officer or on his or her own motion, issue an order that the proceedings against an accused under this Act be stayed for the period that he or she thinks fit.

“(2) The Director of Military Prosecutions must provide a copy of the order, together with his or her written reasons for the stay, to—

“(a) the Solicitor-General; and
“(b) the disciplinary officer; and
“(c) the accused in question.

“**101H Director of Military Prosecutions to perform functions and duties and exercise powers independently of ministerial control and of command**

“(1) In performing his or her functions and duties, and exercising his or her powers, the Director of Military Prosecutions is not subject to—

“(a) the control of the Minister; or
“(b) the command of any other officer.

“(2) Subsection (1) applies despite sections 7 and 8 of the Defence Act 1990.

New (unanimous)

“(2A) To avoid doubt, subsection (1) does not limit or affect the command relationship that exists between the Director of Military Prosecutions and any member of the Armed Forces in respect of any of the Director’s functions and duties other than those that are specified in section 101E.

Struck out (unanimous)

“(3) The Director of Military Prosecutions must, not later than 30 June in each year, report to the Attorney-General on the performance of any functions and duties, and the exercise of any powers, imposed or conferred on the Director under this Act.
New (unanimous)

“101HA Director of Military Prosecutions must report annually to Attorney-General on performance of functions and duties and exercise of powers

The Director of Military Prosecutions must, not later than 30 June in each year, report to the Attorney-General on the performance of any functions and duties, and the exercise of any powers, imposed or conferred on the Director under this Act.

Struck out (unanimous)

“101I Supervision by Solicitor-General

“(1) The Director of Military Prosecutions must act under the general supervision of the Solicitor-General in the performance of any functions and duties, and the exercise of any powers, imposed or conferred on the Director under this Act.

“(2) For the purposes of subsection (1), the Solicitor-General may issue, in writing, instructions or guidelines relating to prosecutions generally, or to particular prosecutions, conducted under this Act.

New (unanimous)

“101I Director of Military Prosecutions must act under general supervision of Solicitor-General

“(1) In performing functions or duties, or exercising powers, imposed or conferred by this Act, by Parts 4 to 6 of the Armed Forces Law Reform Act 2007, or by the Court Martial Appeals Act 1953, the Director of Military Prosecutions must act under the general supervision of the Solicitor-General in the same manner and to the same extent as a Crown Solicitor.

“(2) However, subsection (1) does not apply if the Director of Military Prosecutions considers that compliance with that subsection is or would be inconsistent with any provisions of this Act, Parts 4 to 6 of the Armed Forces Law Reform Act 2007, or the Court Martial Appeals Act 1953.
“101J Delegation of functions, duties, or powers of Director of Military Prosecutions

Struck out (unanimous)

“(1) The Director of Military Prosecutions may, in writing, either generally or particularly, delegate to any officer who is a barrister or solicitor of the High Court any of the functions, duties, and powers of the Director under this Act, except the power to delegate under this section.

New (unanimous)

“(1) The Director of Military Prosecutions may, in writing, either generally or particularly, delegate any of the functions, duties, and powers of the Director under this Act, except this power of delegation, to a person who—

*(a) is an officer; and

*(b) has held a practising certificate as a barrister or solicitor of the High Court for at least 7 years.

“(2) Subject to any general or special directions given or conditions imposed by the Director of Military Prosecutions, the person to whom any functions, duties, or powers are delegated under this section may perform and exercise them in the same manner and with the same effect as if they had been conferred on that person directly by this Act and not by delegation.

“(3) The power of the Director of Military Prosecutions to delegate under this section does not limit any power of delegation conferred on the Director by any other Act or prevent the Director delegating to any other person, under that power, any of the functions, duties, and powers of the Director under this Act.

“(4) Every person who appears to be acting under a delegation under this section is, in the absence of proof to the contrary, presumed to be acting in accordance with the terms of the delegation.

“(5) A delegation under this section does not—

*(a) affect or prevent the exercise of any power or the performance of any function or duty by the Director of Military Prosecutions; or
Part 5 is repealed and the following Part substituted:

“Part 5

Investigation and summary trial of charges

Subpart 1—General provisions

102 Investigation of charges

(1) If it is alleged that a person subject to this Act has committed an offence against this Act, the commanding officer of that person must, unless he or she considers that the allegation is not well founded, either—

(a) cause the allegation to be recorded in the form of a charge and to be investigated in the prescribed manner;

(b) cause the allegation to be referred to the appropriate civil authority for investigation.

(2) In this Part, a matter or thing is done in the prescribed manner if it is done in accordance with, and in the manner prescribed by, this Part and the rules of procedure.

103 Disposal of charges by commanding officers

(1) Every commanding officer must investigate and dispose of a charge before him or her in the prescribed manner.

(2) However, a commanding officer may stay proceedings on a charge before him or her, or before a detachment commander or a subordinate commander, for any time that he or she considers necessary if satisfied that proceedings for the matters to which the charge relates could be, and in the interests of the better administration of justice should be, taken against the accused otherwise than under this Act.

104 Disposal of charges by superior commanders

(1) Every superior commander must investigate and dispose of a charge before him or her in the prescribed manner.
"(2) However, a superior commander may stay proceedings on a charge before him or her for any time that he or she considers necessary if satisfied that proceedings for the matters to which the charge relates could be, and in the interests of the better administration of justice should be, taken against the accused otherwise than under this Act.

**105 Disposal of charges by detachment commanders**

"(1) A detachment commander may exercise all or any of the powers conferred on commanding officers under this Part.

"(2) Subsection (1) is subject to any limitations or restrictions that may be imposed by, or in accordance with, orders of the Chief of Defence Force.

**106 Disposal of charges by subordinate commanders**

"(1) A commanding officer may, by written notice, delegate all or any of his or her powers to act as a disciplinary officer under this Part to an officer or class of officers under his or her command as may be specified in the notice.

"(2) A commanding officer may not delegate any powers under this section to a midshipman or an officer cadet.

"(3) A subordinate commander must not act as a disciplinary officer for an offence alleged to have been committed by a member of the Armed Forces holding a rank above that of petty officer in the Navy or sergeant in the Army or the Air Force.

"(4) The exercise of any powers by a subordinate commander under this section is subject to the limitations and restrictions (if any) as may be specified—

"(a) in orders issued by the Chief of Defence Force; and

"(b) in the notice given by the delegating commanding officer (in so far as the notice is consistent with any Defence Force Orders); and

"(c) in this Part.

**107 Effect of delegation**

"(1) A subordinate commander may exercise the powers delegated under section 106 in the same manner and to the same extent as if they had been conferred on him or her directly by this Act and not by delegation.
“(2) A subordinate commander who appears to be acting under a delegation under section 106 is, in the absence of proof to the contrary, presumed to be acting under its terms.

“(3) A delegation under section 106 does not prevent a commanding officer from exercising his or her powers to act as a disciplinary officer in relation to charges not otherwise disposed of.

“(4) A power delegated under section 106 may be revoked by the commanding officer of the subordinate commander.

“When officer is empowered to act as disciplinary officer

“108 Officer is empowered to act as disciplinary officer

“(1) For the purposes of this Part, an officer is empowered to act as a disciplinary officer in relation to a charge if—

“(a) the officer is a superior commander, a commanding officer, a detachment commander, or a subordinate commander; and

“(b) the officer holds a rank at least 2 rank grades above that of the accused; and

“(c) the officer holds a certificate of competency as a disciplinary officer, as prescribed by the Chief of Defence Force; and

“(d) in the case of a subordinate commander, the officer holds a delegation under section 106 that authorises him or her to so act.

“(2) However, for the purposes of this Part, an officer is not empowered to act as a disciplinary officer in relation to a charge if—

“(a) the officer considers, at the relevant time, that it is necessary for the maintenance of discipline, or in the interests of justice, that the charge be referred to another person; or

“(b) the officer is personally interested in the charge; or

“(c) an order made under section 206(1)(ab) specifies that the offence alleged by the charge may not be tried summarily, or otherwise dealt with, under this Part by the officer.

“(3) For the purposes of this section, relevant time means,—

“(a) in relation to sections 109 to 111, immediately before the officer begins to act as the disciplinary officer:
“(4) For the purposes of this Part, an officer is **personally interested** in a charge if—

```
(a) the charge alleges an offence against the officer himself or herself; or
(b) the charge alleges an offence against any member of his or her family; or
(c) the charge alleges an offence by any member of his or her family; or
(d) the charge is one in respect of which the officer or any member of his or her family is the sole witness to any material ingredient of the offence; or
(e) the officer otherwise has a personal interest in the charge that is likely to influence his or her judgment.
```

“Subpart 2—Preliminary procedures and investigation of charges

**Initial referral of charges**

**109 Charge must be referred to subordinate commander in certain circumstances**

“(1) This section applies if—

```
(a) an allegation has been recorded in the form of a charge; and
(b) the accused is below the rank of chief petty officer in the Navy, staff sergeant in the Army, or flight sergeant in the Air Force; and
(c) the accused has a subordinate commander who is empowered to act as a disciplinary officer in relation to the charge.
```

“(2) The charge against the accused must be referred to the subordinate commander.

“(3) The subordinate commander must act under this subpart as the disciplinary officer in relation to the charge.

“(4) **Subsection (3)** is subject to any other provision of this Part that provides for—

```
(a) the referral of the charge to another person; or
(b) another person to act as the disciplinary officer in relation to the charge.
```
“110 Charge must be referred to commanding officer, superior commander, or detachment commander in certain circumstances

“(1) This section applies if—

“(a) an allegation has been recorded in the form of a charge; and

“(b) either or both of the following apply:

“(i) the accused is of or above the rank of chief petty officer in the Navy, staff sergeant in the Army, or flight sergeant in the Air Force:

“(ii) the accused does not have a subordinate commander who is empowered to act as a disciplinary officer in relation to the charge.

“(2) The charge against the accused must be referred to—

“(a) his or her detachment commander or commanding officer if that officer is empowered to act as a disciplinary officer in relation to the charge; or

“(b) a superior commander in the accused’s chain of command who is empowered to act as a disciplinary officer in relation to the charge.

“(3) The detachment commander, commanding officer, or superior commander must act under this subpart as the disciplinary officer in relation to the charge.

“(4) Subsection (3) is subject to any other provision of this Part that provides for—

“(a) the referral of the charge to another person; or

“(b) another person to act as the disciplinary officer in relation to the charge.

“111 Accused must be remanded for trial in Court Martial and charge must be referred to Director of Military Prosecutions in certain circumstances

If there is no person who is empowered to act as a disciplinary officer in relation to a charge,—

“(a) the accused must be remanded for trial in the Court Martial; and

“(b) the charge must be referred to the Director of Military Prosecutions.
“Certification and amendment of charges

“112 Charge must be certified if disciplinary officer may impose certain punishments

“(1) A disciplinary officer must, after a charge is referred to him or her under section 109 or 110 but before the accused is brought before him or her, consider whether he or she may, if the accused were found guilty, impose a punishment consisting of or including 1 or more of the following:

“(a) detention;
“(b) reduction in rank;
“(c) a fine.

“(2) In considering the matter under subsection (1), the disciplinary officer—

“(a) must have regard to the charge referred to him or her (including the nature of the offence alleged by the charge); and

“(b) is not required to have regard to any other information or document, or to make any further inquiries.

“(3) The disciplinary officer must stay the proceedings until a specified certificate is received if—

“(a) he or she considers that, if the accused were found guilty, a punishment consisting of or including 1 or more of the punishments referred to in subsection (1) may be imposed; and

“(b) he or she has not yet received a specified certificate.

“(4) The accused must be brought before the disciplinary officer and the disciplinary officer must proceed in relation to the charge in accordance with this subpart if—

“(a) the proceedings are not stayed under subsection (3); or

“(b) the disciplinary officer receives a specified certificate after the proceedings are stayed under subsection (3).

“(5) For the purposes of this Part, specified certificate, in relation to a charge, means a certificate issued by an officer who is a member of a specialist legal branch or corps in the Armed Forces that certifies that, in the opinion of the officer, the charge—

“(a) discloses an offence against this Act; and

“(b) is drawn in accordance with the rules of procedure; and

“(c) is otherwise correct in law.
“113 Amendment of charge
“(1) A disciplinary officer may, after an accused is brought before him or her on a charge, amend that charge, substitute for it a different charge, or add a new charge, if the disciplinary officer considers that it is in the interests of justice to do so.
“(2) Section 112 applies, with all necessary modifications, in relation to the amended, substituted, or additional charge as if that charge had been referred to the disciplinary officer under section 109 or 110.
“(3) If the disciplinary officer exercises his or her powers under subsection (1) after investigating the original charge under this subpart, that investigation must be treated as an investigation under this subpart of the amended, substituted, or additional charge unless the accused requires a new investigation to be conducted.
“(4) If the amended, substituted, or additional charge differs substantially from the original charge, the disciplinary officer must—
“(a) explain the amended, substituted, or additional charge to the accused; and
“(b) advise the accused of his or her right to seek an adjournment to consider the charge; and
“(c) if requested by the accused to do so, adjourn the proceedings for that purpose.

“Assignment of defending and presenting officers

“114 Assistance to accused
“(1) If an accused is brought before a disciplinary officer under this Part, that officer must ensure that a defending officer is assigned—
“(a) to assist the accused in the preparation and presentation of his or her case; and
“(b) to act on behalf of the accused.
“(2) Subsection (1) does not apply if the accused states in writing that he or she does not require the assistance referred to in that subsection.
“(3) The officer or non-commissioned officer assigned to act as defending officer—
“(a) must hold an appropriate certificate of competency, as prescribed by the Chief of Defence Force; and
“(b) must not be a lawyer.

“(4) The officer or non-commissioned officer assigned to act as defending officer for the accused may be changed by the disciplinary officer at any time if—

“(a) the accused so requests; or

“(b) the disciplinary officer considers that it is necessary to do so, having regard to the exigencies of the service.

“115 Assignment of presenting officer

“(1) If an accused is brought before a disciplinary officer under this Part, that officer must ensure that a presenting officer is assigned to—

“(a) assemble the evidence in support of the charge; and

“(b) present the case in support of the charge, to the extent required by the disciplinary officer.

“(2) The officer or non-commissioned officer assigned to act as presenting officer—

“(a) must hold an appropriate certificate of competency, as prescribed by the Chief of Defence Force; and

“(b) must not be a lawyer.

“(3) The officer or non-commissioned officer assigned as presenting officer may be changed at any time by the disciplinary officer if the disciplinary officer considers that it is necessary or desirable to do so.

“Arraignment

“116 Arraignment by disciplinary officer

When the accused is brought before a disciplinary officer under this Part, the disciplinary officer must—

“(a) inform the accused that the disciplinary officer is going to hear the charge; and

“(b) ensure that the accused is correctly described in the record of proceedings; and

“(c) read the charge to the accused; and

“(d) ensure that the evidence in support of the charge has been adequately disclosed to the accused in the manner prescribed by the rules of procedure; and

“(e) ask the accused whether he or she pleads guilty or not guilty to the charge.
"Plea of guilty"

"117 Plea of guilty"
"(1) If the accused pleads guilty to the charge, the disciplinary officer must enter the plea on the record of proceedings if the disciplinary officer is satisfied that the accused—
"(a) understands the nature of the charge; and
"(b) has made the plea voluntarily; and
"(c) understands the consequences of the plea.

"(2) The disciplinary officer must proceed under this subpart as if the accused had pleaded not guilty if—
"(a) the accused refuses to plead; or
"(b) the accused pleads unintelligibly; or
"(c) the disciplinary officer is not satisfied of any of the matters referred to in subsection (1)(a) to (c).

"117A Subordinate commander may punish accused or refer charge to commanding officer or detachment commander"
"(1) If the disciplinary officer is a subordinate commander and he or she enters a guilty plea on the record of proceedings under section 117,—
"(a) the presenting officer must inform the subordinate commander of the facts that are relevant to the charge; and
"(b) the subordinate commander may hear all or any of the evidence relating to the charge if he or she considers that it is in the interests of justice or discipline to do so; and
"(c) the subordinate commander must consider whether, in his or her opinion, he or she—
"(i) has sufficient powers of punishment in relation to the charge; and
"(ii) is empowered to act as a disciplinary officer in relation to the charge.

"(2) If the subordinate commander considers under subsection (1) that he or she has sufficient powers of punishment and is empowered to act as a disciplinary officer in relation to the charge, he or she must—
"(a) record a finding of guilty on the charge; and
"(b) inform the accused of that finding; and
"(c) proceed under subpart 4."
“(3) If the subordinate commander considers under subsection (1) that he or she has insufficient powers of punishment or is not empowered to act as a disciplinary officer in relation to the charge, he or she must refer the charge to the accused’s commanding officer or detachment commander without recording a finding of guilty on the charge.

“(4) After a charge is referred to a commanding officer or detachment commander under subsection (3), he or she becomes the disciplinary officer in relation to the charge.

“(5) This section is subject to sections 117G and 117H.

“117B Commanding officer, detachment commander, or superior commander who receives guilty plea or receives referral must consider certain matters

“(1) This section applies if—

“(a) the disciplinary officer is a commanding officer, a detachment commander, or a superior commander, and he or she enters a guilty plea on the record of proceedings under section 117; or

“(b) a charge has been referred to a commanding officer or a detachment commander under section 117A.

“(2) The presenting officer must inform the commanding officer, detachment commander, or superior commander of the facts that are relevant to the charge.

“(3) The commanding officer, detachment commander, or superior commander may hear all or any of the evidence relating to the charge if he or she considers that it is in the interests of justice or discipline to do so.

“(4) The commanding officer, detachment commander, or superior commander must consider whether, in his or her opinion,—

“(a) he or she has sufficient powers of punishment in relation to the charge; and

“(b) he or she is empowered to act as a disciplinary officer in relation to the charge.

“117C Consideration of whether accused who pleads guilty should be given right to elect trial by Court Martial

“(1) If the commanding officer, detachment commander, or superior commander considers under section 117B that he or she has sufficient powers of punishment and is empowered to act as a
disciplinary officer in relation to the charge, he or she must consider whether the accused should be given the right to elect trial by the Court Martial.

“(2) The commanding officer, detachment commander, or superior commander must, in making a decision under subsection (1),—
“(a) consider the punishment, or combination of punishments, that he or she would be likely to impose if he or she were to act under subpart 4; and
“(b) consider the orders for compensation or restitution (or both) that he or she would be likely to make if he or she were to act under subpart 4; and
“(c) have regard to sections 117W and 117ZA.

“117D Accused who pleads guilty must be informed if he or she has right to elect trial by Court Martial

“(1) If the commanding officer, detachment commander, or superior commander considers under section 117C that he or she should give the accused the right to elect trial by the Court Martial, he or she must—
“(a) inform the accused that the accused has the right to elect either—
“(i) trial by the Court Martial; or
“(ii) for the commanding officer, detachment commander, or superior commander to proceed under subpart 4; and
“(b) adjourn the hearing and give the accused a reasonable period to consider the accused’s election; and
“(c) give the accused the opportunity to consult a lawyer in respect of the accused’s election if it is reasonably practicable to do so.

“(2) The period of adjournment under subsection (1)(b) must be at least 24 hours if the accused wishes it.

“117E Accused who pleads guilty must be punished in certain circumstances

“(1) This section applies if—
“(a) a commanding officer, detachment commander, or superior commander considers, under section 117C, that an accused who has pleaded guilty should not be given the right to elect trial by the Court Martial; or
“(b) an accused is given the right to an election under section 117D and elects—
   “(i) for the commanding officer, detachment commander, or superior commander to proceed under subpart 4; or
   “(ii) trial by the Court Martial, but withdraws his or her election in the prescribed manner.

“(2) The commanding officer, detachment commander, or superior commander must—
   “(a) record a finding of guilty on the charge; and
   “(b) inform the accused of that finding; and
   “(c) proceed under subpart 4.

“(3) This section is subject to sections 117G and 117H.

“117F Accused must be remanded for trial in Court Martial and charge must be referred to Director of Military Prosecutions in certain circumstances

“(1) A commanding officer, detachment commander, or superior commander must remand the accused for trial in the Court Martial and refer the charge to the Director of Military Prosecutions if—
   “(a) he or she considers under section 117B that he or she has insufficient powers of punishment or is not empowered to act as a disciplinary officer in relation to the charge; or
   “(b) the accused is given the right to an election under section 117D and either—
      “(i) the accused elects trial by the Court Martial and does not withdraw his or her election in the prescribed manner; or
      “(ii) the accused does not make an election when asked to do so by the commanding officer, detachment commander, or superior commander.

New (unanimous)

“(2) However, if the accused is given the right to an election under section 117D and elects trial by the Court Martial, the disciplinary officer must not act under subsection (1) during the 24 hours following the accused’s election.
“Other matters relating to pleas

“117G Procedure following mixed pleas
“(1) This section applies if—
““(a) there is more than 1 charge against the accused contained in the same charge report; and
““(b) the accused pleads guilty to 1 or more but not all of the charges.
“(2) The disciplinary officer—
““(a) must proceed under sections 117 to 117F in respect of each charge to which the accused pleads guilty; but
““(b) must not proceed to punish the accused under subpart 4 in respect of those charges until a finding under this Part is recorded for the other charges against the accused contained in the same charge report.
“(3) Each charge to which the accused has pleaded not guilty must be proceeded with in accordance with this Act.
“(4) This section is subject to section 117ZF.

“117H Change or amendment of plea
“(1) If the accused pleads not guilty to the charge, he or she may withdraw his or her plea of not guilty and substitute a plea of guilty at any time before the disciplinary officer records the finding on the charge.
“(2) If the accused substitutes a plea of guilty under subsection (1), the disciplinary officer must, so far as is necessary, proceed as if the accused had originally pleaded guilty.
“(3) If the accused pleads guilty to the charge, he or she may withdraw his or her plea of guilty and substitute a plea of not guilty at any time before the disciplinary officer records the finding on the charge.
“(4) If the accused substitutes a plea of not guilty under subsection (3), the disciplinary officer must, so far as is necessary, proceed as if the accused had originally pleaded not guilty.
“(5) If the accused pleads guilty to the charge and the disciplinary officer accepts the plea, the disciplinary officer may, if at any time during the proceedings it appears to him or her that he or she should not have accepted the plea, amend the record and substitute a plea of not guilty.
“(6) If the disciplinary officer acts under subsection (5), the disciplinary officer must, so far as is necessary, proceed as if the accused had originally pleaded not guilty.

“Investigation following plea of not guilty

117I Procedure following plea of not guilty
“(1) If the accused pleads not guilty to the charge, the disciplinary officer must—
“(a) enter the plea on the record of proceedings; and
“(b) ask the accused if he or she has had adequate time and facilities to prepare a defence.
“(2) If the disciplinary officer considers, after acting under subsection (1)(b), that the accused has not had adequate time or facilities (or both) to prepare a defence, the disciplinary officer must adjourn the proceedings to allow the accused—
“(a) adequate time to prepare a defence; and
“(b) a reasonable opportunity to obtain adequate facilities to prepare a defence.

117J Disciplinary officer must determine whether prima facie case is made out after hearing of evidence in support of charge
“(1) When the case is ready to proceed, the disciplinary officer—
“(a) must ask the accused whether he or she requires oral evidence to be given on oath; and
“(b) may ask the presenting officer to outline the case in support of the charge; and
“(c) must ask the presenting officer—
“(i) to call each witness in support of the charge who is to give evidence orally to give evidence in the presence of the accused; and
“(ii) to produce, and to read aloud to the accused, any written statement that the disciplinary officer has decided to admit in evidence in support of the charge.
“(2) The disciplinary officer—
“(a) must give the accused an opportunity to cross-examine each witness who gives evidence orally in support of the charge; and
“(b) may allow the presenting officer an opportunity to re-examine each witness who has been cross-examined; and
“(c) may put questions to each witness who gives evidence orally in support of the charge that the disciplinary officer considers are necessary to ensure that he or she fully understands the witness’s evidence.

“(3) After the disciplinary officer has heard the evidence in support of the charge, he or she must determine whether a prima facie case has been made out.

“(4) If the disciplinary officer is not satisfied that a prima facie case has been made out, he or she must dismiss the charge, record the finding, and inform the accused.

“Disciplinary officer must consider certain matters

“117K Disciplinary officer must consider whether he or she has sufficient powers of punishment and whether he or she can act as disciplinary officer

“(1) If the disciplinary officer is satisfied that a prima facie case has been made out, the disciplinary officer must consider whether, in his or her opinion, he or she—
“(a) has sufficient powers of punishment in relation to the charge; and
“(b) is empowered to act as a disciplinary officer in relation to the charge.

“(2) If the disciplinary officer is a subordinate commander who considers under this section that he or she—
“(a) has sufficient powers of punishment and is empowered to act as a disciplinary officer in relation to the charge, he or she must proceed to act as a disciplinary officer in relation to the charge under subpart 3;
“(b) has insufficient powers of punishment or is not empowered to act as a disciplinary officer in relation to the charge, he or she must refer the charge to the accused’s commanding officer or detachment commander without recording a finding.

“(3) After a charge is referred to a commanding officer or detachment commander under subsection (2)(b), he or she—
“(a) becomes the disciplinary officer in relation to the charge; and
“(b) must investigate the charge under section 117J as if the subordinate commander had not begun to investigate the charge; and
“(c) must, after acting under paragraph (b), act under subsection (1) if he or she is satisfied that a prima facie case has been made out.

“(4) If the disciplinary officer is a commanding officer, a detachment commander, or a superior commander who considers under this section that he or she has insufficient powers of punishment or is not empowered to act as a disciplinary officer in relation to the charge, he or she must remand the accused for trial in the Court Martial and refer the charge to the Director of Military Prosecutions.

“Right to elect trial by Court Martial

“117L. Disciplinary officer must consider whether accused should be given right to elect trial by Court Martial

“(1) If the disciplinary officer is a commanding officer, a detachment commander, or a superior commander who considers under section 117K that he or she has sufficient powers of punishment and is empowered to act as a disciplinary officer in relation to the charge, he or she must consider whether the accused should be given the right to elect trial by the Court Martial.

“(2) The disciplinary officer must, in making a decision under subsection (1)—

“(a) consider the punishment, or combination of punishments, that he or she would be likely to impose if the accused were found guilty; and
“(b) consider the orders for compensation or restitution (or both) that he or she would be likely to make if the accused were found guilty; and
“(c) have regard to sections 117W and 117ZA.

“(3) If the disciplinary officer considers that he or she should not give the accused the right to elect trial by the Court Martial, he or she must try the accused summarily under subpart 3.
Armed Forces Law Reform

Part 1 cl 37

‘117M Disciplinary officer must inform accused if accused has right to elect trial by Court Martial

“(1) If the disciplinary officer considers under section 117L that he or she should give the accused the right to elect trial by the Court Martial, he or she must—

“(a) inform the accused that the accused has the right to elect either—

“(i) trial by the Court Martial; or

“(ii) summary trial by the disciplinary officer; and

“(b) adjourn the hearing and give the accused a reasonable period to consider the accused’s election; and

“(c) give the accused the opportunity to consult a lawyer in respect of the accused’s election if it is reasonably practicable to do so.

“(2) The period of adjournment under subsection (1)(b) must be at least 24 hours if the accused wishes it.

‘117N Disciplinary officer must remand accused for trial in Court Martial or try charge summarily

“(1) The disciplinary officer must remand the accused for trial in the Court Martial and refer the charge to the Director of Military Prosecutions if, after having been given the right to an election under section 117M,—

“(a) the accused elects trial by the Court Martial and does not withdraw his or her election in the prescribed manner; or

“(b) the accused does not make an election when asked to do so by the disciplinary officer.

New (unanimous)

“(1A) However, if the accused is given the right to an election under section 117M and elects trial by the Court Martial, the disciplinary officer must not act under subsection (1) during the 24 hours following the accused’s election.

“(2) The disciplinary officer must try the accused summarily under subpart 3 if, after having been given the right to an election under section 117M, the accused elects—

“(a) summary trial by the disciplinary officer; or

“(b) trial by the Court Martial, but withdraws his or her election in the prescribed manner.
“Subpart 3—Trying charges summarily

“117O Disciplinary officer must advise accused and hear evidence on behalf of accused

“(1) If the disciplinary officer is to try the accused summarily, the disciplinary officer must, in accordance with the rules of procedure, briefly advise the accused of the procedure to be followed in the summary trial.

“(2) After advising the accused under subsection (1), the disciplinary officer must ask the accused—

“(a) to outline the case on behalf of the accused; and

“(b) to tell the disciplinary officer whether or not the accused wishes to put forward evidence in reply and, if so, what form the evidence will take; and

“(c) to give evidence orally if he or she wishes to give evidence orally; and

“(d) to call each witness on behalf of the accused who is to give evidence orally (following the accused if he or she wishes to give evidence) to give his or her evidence in the presence of the accused.

Struck out (unanimous)

“(e) to produce, and to read aloud, any written statement that the disciplinary officer has decided to admit in evidence on behalf of the accused.

New (unanimous)

“(2A) The disciplinary officer must, after complying with subsection (2), read aloud any written statement that the disciplinary officer has decided to admit in evidence on behalf of the accused.

“(3) If evidence is put forward on behalf of the accused, the disciplinary officer—

“(a) may allow the presenting officer to cross-examine each witness who gives evidence orally; and

“(b) if the presenting officer cross-examines a witness, must allow the accused an opportunity to re-examine the witness.
“(4) The disciplinary officer may put questions to each witness that the disciplinary officer considers necessary to ensure that he or she fully understands the witness’s evidence.

“117P Presenting officer and disciplinary officer may call or recall witnesses

“(1) If evidence is put forward on behalf of the accused, the presenting officer may, at the conclusion of the evidence on behalf of the accused, with the leave of the disciplinary officer, call or recall any witness to give evidence on any matter raised by, or on behalf of, the accused in his or her defence—

“(a) that the presenting officer could not properly have put before the disciplinary officer before the accused’s defence was disclosed; or

“(b) that the presenting officer could not reasonably have foreseen.

“(2) The disciplinary officer may, at any time before he or she determines whether he or she finds the accused guilty or not guilty on the charge, call or recall any witness if he or she considers that it is in the interests of justice to do so.

“(3) If the disciplinary officer calls or recalls a witness under subsection (2), the disciplinary officer may allow the presenting officer, the accused, or both to put questions to the witness that the disciplinary officer may allow as proper.

“117Q Disciplinary officer must determine whether accused is guilty or not guilty

After the disciplinary officer has received all the evidence under subpart 2 and this subpart, he or she must—

“(a) determine whether the accused is guilty or not guilty on the charge; and

“(b) record the finding; and

“(c) inform the accused.

“Subpart 4—Punishment

“117R Procedures to be followed before imposing punishment

“(1) If the disciplinary officer records a finding of guilty on the charge, he or she must, before imposing a punishment,—

“(a) examine the offender’s conduct sheets; and
“(b) if a victim of the offence so wishes, read aloud a written statement from the victim setting out—
   “(i) any physical injury or emotional harm suffered by the victim through, or by means of, the offence; and
   “(ii) any loss of, or damage to, property suffered by the victim through, or by means of, the offence; and
   “(iii) any other effects of the offence on the victim; and
   “(c) give the offender a reasonable opportunity to make an explanation or plea in mitigation of punishment; and
   “(d) if the offender so wishes, give any witness on behalf of the offender a reasonable opportunity to give evidence in support of the explanation or plea in mitigation of punishment.

“(2) If the disciplinary officer records a finding of guilty on the charge, he or she may, before imposing a punishment, obtain from the presenting officer—
   “(a) a report on the offender’s record and general conduct in the service; and
   “(b) details of any period during which the offender was held in custody awaiting trial; and
   “(c) details of any information in the possession of the service authorities relating to the offender’s circumstances that may be relevant in considering punishment.

“(3) The disciplinary officer must ensure that he or she has received a specified certificate if he or she intends to impose a punishment consisting of or including 1 or more of the following:
   “(a) detention:
   “(b) reduction in rank:
   “(c) a fine.

“(4) In this section, victim has the same meaning as in section 4 of the Victims’ Rights Act 2002.
``117S Disciplinary officer may impose punishment, order offender to appear for punishment if called on, or discharge offender
``(1) The disciplinary officer may, after acting under section 117R,—
``(a) impose on the offender any 1 or more of the punishments that he or she is authorised under this Part to impose and considers just; or
``(b) make an order under section 117T; or
``(c) discharge the offender without acting under paragraph (a) or (b).
``(2) The disciplinary officer must give reasons for his or her action under subsection (1).
``(3) Subsection (1) does not limit section 117ZA (which relates to orders for compensation and restitution).
``(4) The disciplinary officer must, after acting under subsection (1),—
``(a) record the details of any forfeitures incurred by or under this Act, and any cancellation of the whole or any part of those forfeitures, and inform the offender; and
``(b) notify the offender of the offender’s right of appeal under Part (6) 5A.
``117T Order to come up for punishment if called on
``(1) The disciplinary officer may, instead of imposing a punishment on an offender, order the offender to appear for punishment if called on to do so within the period specified in subsection (2).
``(2) The period referred to in subsection (1) is a period not exceeding 1 year, commencing with the date on which the finding of guilty is recorded, that the disciplinary officer may specify in the order.
``(3) If the disciplinary officer makes an order under subsection (1), he or she must record and attach to the record of proceedings a statement of his or her findings of fact in relation to the charge.
``(4) The disciplinary officer may make orders under section 117ZA in combination with an order under subsection (1).
117U Offender to come up for punishment

(1) This section applies if an offender in respect of whom an order is made under section 117T—

(a) is convicted, or found guilty summarily, of a subsequent offence against this Act or any other Act; or

(b) fails to comply with any other order referred to in section 117T(4); or

(c) fails to comply with any agreement, or fails to take any measure or action, of a kind referred to in section 10(1)(b), (d), or (e) of the Sentencing Act 2002 that was brought to the attention of the disciplinary officer at the time the disciplinary officer made the order under section 117T.

(2) An offender’s commanding officer may, at any time within the period specified in the order made under section 117T, order the offender to appear before the commanding officer or another disciplinary officer to be dealt with for the original offence.

(3) After an order is given under subsection (2), the offender must be placed in close arrest and brought before the commanding officer or other disciplinary officer at a time and place directed by the commanding officer or disciplinary officer.

(4) If a person appears before a commanding officer or another disciplinary officer under this section and the commanding officer or disciplinary officer is satisfied of any of the matters specified in subsection (1), the commanding officer or disciplinary officer—

(a) must inquire into the circumstances of the original offence and the conduct of the offender since the order under section 117T was made (including, if appropriate, the circumstances and seriousness of the subsequent offence (if any)); and

(b) may impose a punishment, or a combination of punishments, on the offender for the original offence.

(5) This section is subject to section 117X.
"Summary punishments"

"117V Types and maximum amounts of summary punishments"

"(1) The punishments that may be imposed on an offender tried summarily, or otherwise dealt with, under this Part are those specified in Schedule 3.

"(2) The maximum amount of any one punishment that may be imposed on an offender in relation to a charge tried summarily, or otherwise dealt with, under this Part by—

"(a) a commanding officer or a detachment commander is that specified in Schedule 4 in relation to the rank of the offender as specified in that schedule:

"(b) a subordinate commander is that specified in column 3 of Schedule 4 in relation to the rank of the offender as specified in that schedule:

"(c) a superior commander is that specified in Schedule 5.

"(3) A disciplinary officer who finds a person guilty of 1 or more offences may, if he or she thinks it is just to do so, impose on that person more than 1 of the punishments authorised by this Part.

"(4) Subsection (3) does not limit the power of a disciplinary officer to discharge an offender without imposing a punishment on him or her or to order that person to appear for punishment if called on to do so.

"117W Certain punishments must not be imposed unless offender was given right to elect trial by Court Martial"

"(1) This section applies if the disciplinary officer is a commanding officer, a detachment commander, or a superior commander.

"(2) If the offender was given the right to elect trial by the Court Martial under section 117D or 117M, the disciplinary officer may,—

"(a) in the case of a commanding officer or a detachment commander, impose on the offender, to the extent authorised by column 2 of Schedule 4, any punishment or punishments that the commanding officer or detachment commander considers just:

"(b) in the case of a superior commander, impose on the offender, to the extent authorised by column 2 of Schedule
5, any punishment or punishments that the superior commander considers just.

“(3) If the offender was not given the right to elect trial by the Court Martial under section 117D or 117M, the disciplinary officer may,—

“(a) in the case of a commanding officer or a detachment commander, impose on the offender, to the extent authorised by column 3 of Schedule 4, any punishment or punishments that the commanding officer or detachment commander considers just:

“(b) in the case of a superior commander, impose on the offender, to the extent authorised by column 3 of Schedule 5, any punishment or punishments that the superior commander considers just.

“117X Punishment must be imposed for all offences of which person is found guilty

If a person tried summarily, or otherwise dealt with, under this Part in respect of 2 or more charges contained in the same charge report is found guilty of the offences charged, or at least 2 of them if there are more than 2, any punishment or punishments imposed on him or her must be in respect of all of the offences of which he or she has been found guilty.

“117Y Provisions relating to punishment of detention

“(1) In determining the period of any detention to be imposed, a disciplinary officer must not take into account any period during which the offender has been held in custody but must specify any such period on the committal order.

“(2) Subsection (1) does not apply in respect of any time spent in custody that is unrelated to any charge before the disciplinary officer.

“(3) A disciplinary officer must not impose the punishment of detention on an officer (including a midshipman or an officer cadet).

“(4) A disciplinary officer must not, except with the prior approval of a superior commander, impose the punishment of detention on a member of the Armed Forces who had, at the time that the offence was committed, attained the age of 17 years but was, at that time, under the age of 18 years.
“5) In this section, custody—
“(a) means detention in civil custody or under close arrest; but
“(b) does not include open arrest.

“117Z Reduction of punishments
“(1) When a disciplinary officer has imposed a punishment, or a combination of punishments, for an offence against this Act, he or she—
“(a) may not subsequently increase the punishment for that offence; but
“(b) may reduce the punishment for the offence at any time before it has been completely carried out.
“(2) A commanding officer may reduce, but not increase, a punishment imposed by a detachment commander or by a subordinate commander.

“Compensation and restitution

“117ZA Orders for compensation and restitution
“(1) Every disciplinary officer who finds an offender guilty of an offence may, in addition to or in substitution for any punishment or punishments that he or she may impose on the offender, order the offender, in the same manner and to the same extent as the Court Martial,—
“(a) to pay compensation in accordance with section 86; or
“(b) to make restitution in accordance with section 87 (with or without compensation under section 87(3)); or
“(c) both to pay compensation and make restitution.
“(2) However,—
“(a) if the offender was given the right to elect trial by the Court Martial under section 117D or 117M, he or she may not be ordered under this section to pay an amount by way of compensation exceeding his or her basic pay for a period of 28 days:
“(b) if the offender was not given the right to elect trial by the Court Martial under section 117D or 117M, he or she may not be ordered to pay an amount by way of compensation exceeding his or her basic pay for a period of 14 days.
“Subpart 5—Miscellaneous matters

“Rights under New Zealand Bill of Rights Act 1990

“117ZB Accused deemed to have waived certain rights in certain circumstances

“(1) An accused is deemed to have irrevocably waived, in relation to a charge, the rights referred to in subsection (2) if, after having been given the right to an election under—

“(a) section 117D, the accused elects—

“(i) for the commanding officer, detachment commander, or superior commander to proceed under subpart 4; or

“(ii) trial by the Court Martial, but withdraws his or her election in the prescribed manner:

“(b) section 117M, the accused elects—

“(i) summary trial by the disciplinary officer; or

“(ii) trial by the Court Martial, but withdraws his or her election in the prescribed manner.

“(2) The rights are—

“(a) the right that the accused had or has under section 24(c) of the New Zealand Bill of Rights Act 1990 to the extent that it relates to the right to legal representation; and

“(b) the right that the accused had or has under section 25(a) of that Act to the extent that it relates to the right to a hearing by an independent court.

“117ZC Implications of election must be explained to accused

“(1) When the accused appears before the disciplinary officer to indicate his or her election under section 117D or 117M, the disciplinary officer must, before the election is made, take reasonable steps to ensure that the implications of the election have been fully explained to the accused by—

“(a) his or her defending officer; or

“(b) an officer or a non-commissioned officer who holds a certificate of competency as a defending officer.

“(2) The implications referred to in subsection (1) must include any matters prescribed by the rules of procedure.

“(3) The accused’s election under section 117D or 117M must be recorded in writing in the prescribed form.
``(4) The disciplinary officer must take reasonable steps to ensure that the accused has read the election before the accused signs it.

``117ZD Accused does not have certain rights if accused is tried summarily or otherwise dealt with under this Part``

If a disciplinary officer tries an accused summarily or an accused is otherwise dealt with under this Part,—
``(a) the accused does not have, in relation to the relevant charge, the right to legal representation; and``
``(b) the accused does not have, in relation to the relevant charge, the right to a hearing by an independent court.``

``Recording of proceedings``

``117ZE Recording proceedings before disciplinary officer``

A disciplinary officer must comply with any requirements of the rules of procedure to ensure that an audio recording, or a written summary, is made of the proceedings before the disciplinary officer.

``Referral of charges``

``117ZF Referral of charge must include referral of related charges``

If a disciplinary officer is required to refer a charge against an accused to another person, he or she must also refer to that person—
``(a) any charge against another person for an offence arising from the same incident or series of incidents; and``
``(b) any other charge against the accused for an offence arising from the same incident or series of incidents.``

``117ZG Documents and information to be provided to accused and Director of Military Prosecutions``

``(1) If a charge is to be referred to the Director of Military Prosecutions by a disciplinary officer, the disciplinary officer must, within 7 days of deciding that the charge is to be referred to the Director of Military Prosecutions,—``
``(a) ensure that the accused is provided with the information or documents that are prescribed by the rules of procedure for the purposes of this subsection; and``
Armed Forces Law Reform

Part 1 cl 37

“(b) inform the accused that he or she has 7 days from the date of being informed in which to provide to the disciplinary officer any signed written statements in his or her defence for referral to the Director of Military Prosecutions.

“(2) A disciplinary officer (other than a superior commander) must, within 14 days of deciding that a charge is to be referred to the Director of Military Prosecutions, send to his or her superior commander the documents that are prescribed by the rules of procedure for the purposes of this subsection.

“(3) A superior commander who receives documents under subsection (2) must, within 7 days of receiving those documents, send to the Director of Military Prosecutions—

“(a) those documents; and

“(b) a statement containing the superior commander’s opinion as to whether prosecution of the charge is in the interests of the service.

“(4) If the disciplinary officer is a superior commander, he or she must, within 14 days of deciding that the charge is to be referred to the Director of Military Prosecutions, send to the Director of Military Prosecutions—

“(a) the documents that are prescribed by the rules of procedure for the purposes of this subsection; and

“(b) a statement containing the superior commander’s opinion as to whether prosecution of the charge is in the interests of the service.

“117ZH Reference back of charge by Director of Military Prosecutions

“(1) If a charge is referred by a disciplinary officer to the Director of Military Prosecutions under section (117F(a)) 117F(1)(a) or 117K(4), the Director of Military Prosecutions may, after giving due consideration to the circumstances of the case, refer the charge (together with all or any other charges referred under section 117ZF) back to the disciplinary officer with a direction that the officer must—

“(a) continue to act as a disciplinary officer in relation to the charge or charges; or

“(b) dismiss the charge or charges.
New (unanimous)

“(1A) If, after a charge is referred by a disciplinary officer to the Director of Military Prosecutions under section 117F(1)(b) or 117N(1), the accused withdraws, in the prescribed manner, his or her election for trial by the Court Martial, the Director of Military Prosecutions may, after giving due consideration to the circumstances of the case, refer the charge (together with all or any other charges referred under section 117ZF) back to the disciplinary officer with a direction that the officer must—
“(a) continue to act as a disciplinary officer in relation to the charge or charges; or
“(b) dismiss the charge or charges.

“(2) A direction under subsection (1) or (1A) may include—
“(a) a direction to give the accused the right to elect trial by the Court Martial; and
“(b) any other procedural directions that the Director of Military Prosecutions thinks fit.

“(3) If a charge is referred by a disciplinary officer to the Director of Military Prosecutions under section (117F(b)) 117F(1)(b) or 117N(1), the Director of Military Prosecutions may, after giving due consideration to the circumstances of the case, refer the charge (together with all or any other charges referred under section 117ZF) back to the disciplinary officer with a direction that the officer must dismiss the charge or charges.

“(4) On reference back of a charge under this section, the disciplinary officer must dispose of the charge in accordance with the directions.

“(5) Reference back of a charge to a disciplinary officer under this section is without prejudice to the power of the disciplinary officer to prefer another charge if—
“(a) the Director of Military Prosecutions so directs; or
“(b) the disciplinary officer thinks fit.

“(6) The Director of Military Prosecutions must inform the accused of any action that is taken in respect of the accused under this section.
“117ZI Director of Military Prosecutions may lay charge before Court Martial

“(1) If a charge is referred to the Director of Military Prosecutions under this Part, he or she may lay the charge before the Registrar of the Court Martial.

“(2) If the accused pleaded guilty under section 116 in relation to a charge referred to the Director of Military Prosecutions under this Part, that plea must not be taken into account by the Court Martial when making a finding on the charge.

“Procedures for certain persons

“117ZJ Procedures for prisoners of war, spies, midshipmen, (and) officer cadets, and chaplains

“(1) If the accused is subject to this Act by virtue of section 12 or 13, the following provisions apply:

“(a) if the accused holds a rank in an armed force, the same procedure for dealing with the charge under this Part must be followed, with any necessary modifications, as if the accused held the corresponding rank in the Armed Forces of New Zealand:

“(b) in any other case, the same procedure for dealing with the charge under this Part must be followed, with any necessary modifications, as if the accused were a rating of able rank in the Navy or a private in the Army or a leading aircraftman in the Air Force, as the case may be.

“(2) If the accused is a midshipman or an officer cadet, the same procedure for dealing with the charge under this Part must be followed, with any necessary modifications, as if the accused were a rating of able rank in the Navy or a private in the Army or a leading aircraftman in the Air Force, as the case may be.

“(3) If the accused is a chaplain, the same procedure for dealing with the charge under this Part must be followed, with any necessary modifications, as if the accused,—

“(a) in the case of a chaplain Class I, were a captain in the Navy, a colonel in the Army, or a group captain in the Air Force:
Armed Forces Law Reform

New (unanimous)

“(b) in the case of a chaplain Class II, were a commander in the Navy, a lieutenant-colonel in the Army, or a wing commander in the Air Force;
“(c) in the case of a chaplain Class III, were a lieutenant-commander in the Navy, a major in the Army, or a squadron leader in the Air Force;
“(d) in the case of a chaplain Class IV, were a lieutenant in the Navy, a captain in the Army, or a flight lieutenant in the Air Force.

Evidence

117ZK Relevant evidence admissible unless excluded
“(1) All relevant evidence is admissible in proceedings under this Part and Part 6A except evidence that is excluded under subsection (4).
“(2) Evidence that is not relevant is not admissible in proceedings under this Part or Part 6A.
“(3) Evidence is relevant in proceedings if it has a tendency to prove or disprove anything that is of consequence to the determination of the proceedings.
“(4) The disciplinary officer or the Summary Appeal Court must exclude evidence if its probative value is outweighed by the risk that the evidence will—
“(a) have an unfairly prejudicial effect on the outcome of the proceedings; or
“(b) needlessly prolong the proceedings.
“(5) The disciplinary officer or the Summary Appeal Court may, subject to subsections (1) to (4) and section 150B, require a witness to answer a question that is put to them in proceedings under this Part or Part 6A (whether by the disciplinary officer, the Court, a presenting officer, a defending officer, or any other counsel appearing in the proceedings).

117ZL Taking of evidence on oath
“(1) In proceedings before—
“(a) a disciplinary officer, oral evidence must not be given on oath unless the accused so requires:
“(b) the Summary Appeal Court, oral evidence must be given on oath.

“(2) For the purposes of subsection (1)(a), if the accused requires the oral evidence to be given on oath, all witnesses who are to give evidence orally in the proceedings (including the accused if he or she gives evidence orally) must be sworn.

“(3) However, if the disciplinary officer or Summary Appeal Court considers that a child who is called as a witness does not understand the nature of an oath, the child’s evidence may be received even though it is not given on oath so long as the officer or Court is of the opinion that the child—

“(a) has sufficient intelligence to justify the reception of the evidence; and

“(b) understands the duty of speaking the truth.

“(4) If any person referred to in subsection (1) or (2) objects to being sworn or it is not reasonably practicable to administer an oath to that person in a manner appropriate to his or her religious belief, the person may be permitted to make a solemn affirmation instead of swearing an oath.

“(5) The making of an affirmation under subsection (4) has the same force and effect and has the same consequences as the taking of an oath.

“(6) Every oath or affirmation required to be administered under this Part or Part (6) 5A must be administered in accordance with the rules of procedure.

“117ZM Admission in evidence of written statements instead of oral evidence

“(1) A written statement of a person’s evidence is, with the consent of the accused and the disciplinary officer or the appellant and the Director of Military Prosecutions (as the case may be), admissible in evidence instead of calling that person to give his or her evidence orally.

“(2) However, a written statement of a person’s evidence is admissible only to the same extent and for the same purpose as that evidence would have been admissible in the proceedings if given orally by the maker of the statement.

“(3) Despite subsection (1), a disciplinary officer or the Summary Appeal Court may require the person to attend and give his or her evidence orally.
“(4) In proceedings before a disciplinary officer, the accused and the presenting officer must each be given—
“(a) a copy of every written statement that the other party proposes to tender in evidence; and
“(b) a copy of every exhibit (if any) referred to in that statement or information that is sufficient to enable the recipient to inspect the exhibit or a copy of it.

“(5) In proceedings before the Summary Appeal Court, the appellant and the Director of Military Prosecutions must each be given—
“(a) a copy of every written statement that the other party proposes to tender in evidence; and
“(b) a copy of every exhibit (if any) referred to in that statement or information that is sufficient to enable the recipient to inspect the exhibit or a copy of it.

“(6) A document or object accompanying a written statement tendered as evidence and referred to in the statement as an exhibit must be treated as if it had been produced as an exhibit and identified in evidence by the maker of the statement.

“117ZN Disciplinary officers and Summary Appeal Court to take judicial notice of certain matters
“(1) Every disciplinary officer and the Summary Appeal Court must take judicial notice of—
“(a) all matters of common knowledge; and
“(b) all other matters of which judicial notice would be taken by the High Court.

“(2) The disciplinary officer may also take judicial notice of matters that may fairly be regarded as being within the general service knowledge of the disciplinary officer.

“Other miscellaneous matters

“117ZO General power to make orders or give directions
A disciplinary officer may, in respect of any proceedings under this Part, make or give any order or direction, not inconsistent with this Act or the rules of procedure, that seems to him or her best calculated to do justice.
“117ZP Construction of charges
“(1) In the construction of a charge sheet or charge there must be presumed in favour of supporting it every proposition that may reasonably be presumed to be impliedly included, though not expressed in it.
“(2) In respect of a charge, the statement of the alleged offence and the statement of the particulars of every act or omission constituting the alleged offence must be read and construed together.

“117ZQ Replacement of disciplinary officer
“(1) If at any time a disciplinary officer has begun to act under this Part in relation to a charge, and, because of death, illness, or any other reason, he or she is unable to continue to act as the disciplinary officer in relation to the charge, the officer who becomes the disciplinary officer in his or her place may act under this Part in relation to the charge as if the officer whom he or she replaced had not commenced to do so.
“(2) Despite subsection (1), if the disciplinary officer who has become incapacitated had, before his or her incapacity, found the accused guilty, the disciplinary officer who becomes the disciplinary officer in his or her place must not try the charge summarily but may instead, after inquiring into the circumstances of the charge, act under subpart 4 as if he or she had found the accused guilty himself or herself.
“(3) The rules of procedure may contain further provisions concerning how—
“(a) an officer becomes the disciplinary officer in place of an officer who is unable to continue to act in relation to a charge; and
“(b) the officer who becomes the disciplinary officer must deal with the charge.
“(4) This section does not apply if—
“(a) the disciplinary officer is unable to continue to act as the disciplinary officer in relation to the charge because, in accordance with this Part, the disciplinary officer is required to refer the charge to another person; or
“(b) this Part otherwise provides for a different procedure to be followed in the event that the disciplinary officer is unable to continue to act as the disciplinary officer in relation to the charge.
“117ZR Objection relating to personal interest
“(1) If an accused, during the proceedings before a disciplinary officer, raises an objection that the disciplinary officer is personally interested in the charge, the disciplinary officer must ensure that the objection is recorded in the record of proceedings.
“(2) If, after an objection is made under subsection (1), a disciplinary officer considers that he or she is personally interested in the charge,—
“(a) he or she must not continue to act as the disciplinary officer in relation to the charge; and
“(b) section 117ZQ applies.
“(3) However, subsection (2) does not apply if a provision of this Part provides for a different procedure to be followed in the event that a disciplinary officer considers that he or she is personally interested in a charge or is otherwise not empowered to act as a disciplinary officer in relation to a charge.”

New (Parts 6 and 6A substituted) Part 5A inserted

38 New (Parts 6 and 6A substituted) Part 5A inserted
(Part 6 is repealed and the following Parts are substituted) The following Part is inserted after Part 5:

“Part (6) 5A

“Summary Appeal Court of New Zealand

“Establishment of Summary Appeal Court of New Zealand

“118 Summary Appeal Court of New Zealand established
“(1) A court of record called the Summary Appeal Court of New Zealand is established.
“(2) In addition to the jurisdiction and powers specially conferred on the Summary Appeal Court by this or any other Act, the Court has all the powers inherent in a court of record.
“(3) The Summary Appeal Court is to have a seal, which is to be judicially noticed by all courts and for all purposes.

“119 Constitution of Summary Appeal Court
“(1) The Summary Appeal Court comprises the Judges of the Court Martial.
“(2) The Summary Appeal Court’s jurisdiction is not affected by a vacancy in the number of Judges of the Court Martial.
"120 Summary Appeal Court must sit in divisions
“(1) For the purposes of any proceedings in the Summary Appeal Court, the Court must sit in divisions each comprising 1 Judge assigned by the Chief Judge.
“(2) Each division of the Summary Appeal Court may exercise all of the powers of the Court.
“(3) A division of the Summary Appeal Court may exercise any powers of the Court even though 1 or more divisions of the Court is exercising any powers of the Court at the same time.

"121 Registrar, clerks, and other officers of Summary Appeal Court
“(1) The Judge Advocate General must appoint a person to act as the Registrar of the Summary Appeal Court.
“(2) The Registrar may appoint clerks and any other officers of the Summary Appeal Court as may be required.
“(3) An appointment under this section must be made by written notice to the person concerned.
“(4) A person appointed under this section must not undertake any other paid employment or hold any other office (whether paid or not) unless the Judge Advocate General or Registrar (as the case may be) is satisfied that the employment or other office is compatible with that person’s appointment.

New (unanimous)

"121A Chief Judge may delegate to Registrar duty to assign Judges
“(1) The Chief Judge may, either generally or particularly, delegate to the Registrar the Chief Judge’s duty under section 120(1) to assign a Judge for any proceedings of the Summary Appeal Court.
“(2) A delegation—
“(a) must be in writing; and
“(b) may be made subject to any restrictions that the Chief Judge thinks fit; and
“(c) is revocable at any time, in writing; and
“(d) does not prevent the performance or exercise of a function, duty, or power by the Chief Judge.
New (unanimous)

“(3) The Registrar may perform any duties delegated under subsection (1) in the same manner and with the same effect as if they had been conferred on him or her directly by this Act and not by delegation.

“(4) If the Registrar appears to act under subsection (1), he or she is presumed to be acting in accordance with the terms of delegation in the absence of evidence to the contrary.

122 Registrar may delegate functions, duties, or powers to clerk or officer of Summary Appeal Court

Struck out (unanimous)

“(1) The Registrar may, in writing, either generally or particularly, delegate to a clerk or any other officer of the Summary Appeal Court appointed under section 121(2) any of the Registrar’s functions, duties, and powers, except the power of delegation.

New (unanimous)

“(1) The Registrar may, either generally or particularly, delegate to a clerk or any other officer of the Summary Appeal Court appointed under section 121(2) any of the Registrar’s functions, duties, and powers, except—

“(a) any function, duty, or power delegated to the Registrar by the Chief Judge; and

“(b) this power of delegation.

“(2) A delegation—

“(a) must be in writing; and

“(b) may be made subject to any restrictions and conditions that the Judge Advocate General or the Registrar thinks fit; and

“(c) is revocable at any time, in writing; and

“(d) does not prevent the performance or exercise of a function, duty, or power by the Registrar.

“(3) A clerk or any other officer of the Summary Appeal Court to whom any functions, duties, or powers are delegated may
perform and exercise them in the same manner and with the same effect as if they had been conferred directly by this Act and not by delegation.

“(4) A clerk or any other officer of the Summary Appeal Court who appears to act under a delegation is presumed to be acting in accordance with its terms in the absence of evidence to the contrary.

“Right of appeal

“123 Right of appeal

Every person found guilty of an offence by a disciplinary officer may appeal to the Summary Appeal Court against 1 or more of the following:

“(a) the finding of guilty:
“(b) the punishment, or the combination of punishments, imposed in relation to that finding:
“(c) an order of compensation or restitution (or both) made in relation to that finding:
“(d) an order made under section 117T.

“124 Notice of appeal

“(1) An appeal under section 123 must be made by lodging a notice of appeal, in the prescribed form, with the Registrar within—
“(a) the prescribed period; or
“(b) any further time that the Summary Appeal Court may allow on application made before or after the expiration of that period.

“(2) An application under subsection (1)(b) must—
“(a) be in the prescribed form; and
“(b) be lodged with the Registrar with the notice of appeal if made after the expiration of the prescribed period.

“(3) Every notice of appeal must specify—
“(a) the finding, punishment, combination of punishments, or order appealed from; and
“(b) the grounds of appeal in sufficient detail to fully inform the Summary Appeal Court of the issues in the appeal; and
“(c) any other particulars that are prescribed by the rules of procedure for the purposes of this section.
“(4) If the time for lodging a notice of appeal with the Registrar expires on a day on which the office of the Registrar is closed, and by reason of that closure the notice cannot be lodged on that day, the notice is deemed to be lodged in time if it is lodged on the day on which the office is next open.

“(5) In this section, prescribed period means—

“(a) a period of 35 days commencing with the day after the day on which the finding of guilty by the disciplinary officer is recorded if the charge is tried summarily, or otherwise dealt with, under Part 5 outside New Zealand:

“(b) a period of 21 days commencing with the day after the day on which the finding of guilty by the disciplinary officer is recorded if the charge is tried summarily, or otherwise dealt with, under Part 5 in New Zealand.

“125 Registrar and disciplinary officer must provide copies of documents

“(1) The Registrar must, as soon as practicable after receiving a notice of appeal, provide a copy of the notice of appeal to the disciplinary officer who made the finding of guilty and to the Director of Military Prosecutions.

“(2) The disciplinary officer must, within 14 days of receiving a copy of the notice of appeal under subsection (1), send to the Registrar the documents that are prescribed by the rules of procedure for the purposes of this section.

“(3) The Registrar must, within 7 days of receiving the documents under subsection (2), send a copy of those documents to the Director of Military Prosecutions and to the appellant.

“126 Abandonment of appeal

“(1) An appellant may, at any time after he or she has lodged a notice of appeal, abandon the appeal by giving to the Registrar notice of abandonment in the prescribed form.

“(2) If it is contended on the appellant’s behalf that the appellant is insane, a notice of abandonment may be given and signed by the appellant’s representative.

“(3) The signature of the appellant or his or her representative to a notice of abandonment must be witnessed by a member of a specialist legal branch or corps in the Armed Forces, or the appellant’s commanding officer, or an officer not below the
rank of lieutenant commander in the Navy, major in the Army, or squadron leader in the Air Force.

“127 Effect of appeal on punishments and orders
A punishment, a combination of punishments, or an order appealed against under this Part is not suspended by reason of the appeal unless—

(a) the rules of the Summary Appeal Court specify that the punishment, the combination of punishments, or the order is suspended; or

(b) the Summary Appeal Court directs that the punishment, the combination of punishments, or the order is suspended.

“Special reference by Judge Advocate General

“128 Special references to Summary Appeal Court

(1) The Judge Advocate General may refer 1 or more of the following matters to the Summary Appeal Court if the Judge Advocate General considers that it is in the interests of justice or discipline to do so:

(a) a finding of guilty by a disciplinary officer;

(b) the punishment, or the combination of punishments, imposed in relation to a finding of guilty by a disciplinary officer;

(c) an order of compensation or restitution (or both) made in relation to a finding of guilty by a disciplinary officer;

(d) an order made under section 117T.

(2) For the purposes of this Part, a referral under this section must, with all necessary modifications, be treated as an appeal by the person found guilty of the offence.

(3) A reference under this section must—

(a) be lodged with the Registrar; and

(b) specify the finding, punishment, combination of punishments, or order concerned; and

(c) specify the reasons for the reference in sufficient detail to fully inform the Summary Appeal Court of the issues in the appeal; and

(d) specify any other particulars that are prescribed by the rules of procedure for the purposes of this section.
"(4) If a person has been found guilty of an offence by a disciplinary officer, any person (including the person found guilty) may, in the prescribed manner, petition the Judge Advocate General to refer to the Summary Appeal Court under this section 1 or more of the matters referred to in subsection (1)(a) to (d).

"(1) The Registrar must, as soon as practicable after receiving a reference from the Judge Advocate General, send to the person found guilty of the offence—

“(a) a copy of the reference; and

“(b) a notice, in the prescribed form, that—

“(i) asks for the person’s written views on the finding of guilty, the punishment, the combination of punishments, or the order concerned to be sent to the Registrar within the prescribed period; and

“(ii) asks for the person’s written advice as to whether he or she wants to be legally represented at an oral hearing of the matter to be sent to the Registrar within the prescribed period; and

“(iii) advises him or her of the effect of subsection (2).

“(2) The Summary Appeal Court may deal with a reference from the Judge Advocate General by way of a hearing on the papers if the person who is sent a notice under subsection (1)—

“(a) indicates that he or she does not want to be legally represented at an oral hearing of the matter; or

“(b) otherwise indicates that he or she does not require an oral hearing of the matter; or

“(c) does not provide written advice under subsection (1)(b)(ii) within the prescribed period.

“(3) In this section, prescribed period means a period of 21 days commencing on the day after the day that the notice under subsection (1)(b) is sent to the person found guilty of the offence.
Powers of Summary Appeal Court

130 Appeals to proceed by way of rehearing and general power of Summary Appeal Court

(1) Appeals to the Summary Appeal Court proceed by way of rehearing.

(2) The Summary Appeal Court has, for the purposes of this Act, full power to determine, under this Act, any question necessary to be determined for the purpose of doing justice in any case before the Court.

131 Power of Summary Appeal Court in respect of finding of guilty

(1) The Summary Appeal Court must, on an appeal against a finding that a person is guilty of an offence,—

(a) allow the appeal if it considers that—

(i) the finding of the disciplinary officer should be set aside on the ground that it is unreasonable or cannot be supported having regard to the evidence; or

(ii) the finding of the disciplinary officer involves a wrong decision on a question of law; or

(iii) there was, on any ground, a miscarriage of justice; or

(iv) the summary trial was a nullity; and

(b) dismiss the appeal in any other case.

(2) However, the Summary Appeal Court may dismiss the appeal if it considers that no substantial miscarriage of justice has actually occurred even though it considers that the point raised in the appeal might be decided in favour of the appellant.

(3) If the Summary Appeal Court allows an appeal under subsection (1), the Court—

(a) must quash the finding of guilty; and

(b) may do any of the following:

(i) direct a finding of not guilty of having committed the offence to be entered; or

(ii) direct a new trial to be held by the disciplinary officer or by the Court Martial; or

(iii) make any other order that justice requires.

(4) In making an order under subsection (3)(b)(ii), the Summary Appeal Court must—
“(a) advise the disciplinary officer or the Court Martial (as the case may be) of its reasons for so doing; and
“(b) give to the disciplinary officer or the Court Martial (as the case may be) any directions that it thinks fit.

“(5) In conducting a new trial of the charge, the disciplinary officer or the Court Martial (as the case may be) must have regard to the Summary Appeal Court’s reasons for making an order under subsection (3)(b)(ii), and to the Court’s directions under subsection (4).

“132 Power of Summary Appeal Court in respect of punishments
“(1) The Summary Appeal Court may, on an appeal against a punishment or a combination of punishments,—
“(a) quash the punishment, or the combination of punishments, if—
“(i) all of the findings of guilty in relation to the punishment, or the combination of punishments, have been quashed; or
“(ii) the Court considers that the disciplinary officer did not have the power to impose the punishment or the combination of punishments; or
“(iii) the Court considers that the punishment, or the combination of punishments, is too severe; or
“(b) vary the punishment, or the combination of punishments, if—
“(i) the Court considers that the disciplinary officer did not have the power to impose the punishment or the combination of punishments; or
“(ii) the Court considers that the punishment, or the combination of punishments, is too severe; or
“(c) dismiss the appeal.

“(2) The Summary Appeal Court may vary the punishment, or the combination of punishments, under subsection (1)(b) by substituting a punishment, or combination of punishments, that—
“(a) the disciplinary officer would have had the power to impose; and
“(b) in the opinion of the Summary Appeal Court, is no more severe than the punishment, or the combination of punishments, originally imposed.
“(3) If the punishment, or the combination of punishments, is varied, the varied punishment, or combination of punishments,—
“(a) is deemed to have been imposed by the disciplinary officer; and
“(b) has effect as if imposed on the day on which the original punishment, or combination of punishments, was imposed.

“133 Power of Summary Appeal Court in respect of orders for compensation and restitution and orders to come up for punishment if called on

“(1) The Summary Appeal Court may, on an appeal against an order of compensation or restitution (or both) or an order under section 117T,—
“(a) quash the order if—
“(i) all of the findings of guilty in relation to the order have been quashed; or
“(ii) the Court considers that the disciplinary officer did not have the power to make the order; or
“(iii) the Court considers that the order is too severe; or
“(iv) in the case of an order under section 117T, the Court considers that quashing the order is necessary for the maintenance of discipline or in the interests of justice; or
“(b) vary the order if the Court—
“(i) considers that the order is too severe; or
“(ii) otherwise considers that a variation is necessary for the maintenance of discipline or in the interests of justice; or
“(c) dismiss the appeal.

“(2) If an order under section 117T is quashed under subsection (1)(a)(iv),—
“(a) the Summary Appeal Court may impose a punishment, or combination of punishments, that the disciplinary officer would have had the power to impose; and
“(b) that punishment, or combination of punishments,—
“(i) is deemed to have been imposed by the disciplinary officer; and
“(ii) has effect as if imposed on the day on which the order under section 117T was made.
“(3) The Summary Appeal Court may vary the order under subsection (1)(b) by substituting an order—
   “(a) that the disciplinary officer would have had the power to make; and
   “(b) that, in the case of an order requiring the payment of compensation,—
       “(i) reduces the amount of compensation to be paid; or
       “(ii) increases the amount of compensation to be paid; and
   “(c) that, in the case of an order requiring restitution,—
       “(i) requires property additional to or different from that specified in the order to be restored to the person who appears to the Court to be entitled to it; or
       “(ii) excludes part of the property that is specified in the order if the Court considers that the person to whom property is to be restored is not entitled to that part.

“(4) If an order is varied under this section, the varied order—
   “(a) is deemed to have been made by the disciplinary officer; and
   “(b) has effect as if made on the day on which the original order was made.

“134 Supplementary powers of Summary Appeal Court
For the purposes of any proceedings in the Summary Appeal Court, the Court may—
   “(a) order that all necessary steps be taken to obtain from the disciplinary officer who tried, or otherwise dealt with, the charge against the appellant a report that—
       “(i) sets out the disciplinary officer’s opinion on the case or on any point arising in the case; or
       “(ii) contains a statement of any facts that the Court considers to be in need of clarification because they appear to the Court to be material for the purpose of the determination of the case:
   “(b) appoint any person with special expert knowledge to act as an assessor to the Court in any case if it appears to the Court that special knowledge is required for the proper determination of the case:
“(c) issue any warrants necessary for enforcing the orders of, or punishments imposed by, the Court.

“Decisions of Summary Appeal Court

“135 Decisions of Summary Appeal Court final

“(1) The decision of the Summary Appeal Court on any appeal under this Part is final and conclusive, and there is no right of appeal against the Court’s decision.

“(2) The Summary Appeal Court must state its reasons in writing for a decision on any appeal under this Part.

“Sittings of Summary Appeal Court

“136 Sittings of Summary Appeal Court

“(1) The Summary Appeal Court—

“(a) must sit in open court unless section 137 or 138 applies; and

“(b) may sit in any place that the Judge Advocate General may direct, whether in New Zealand or elsewhere; and

“(c) may conduct its proceedings by teleconference or by any means of communication that allows individuals a reasonable opportunity to participate in the proceedings.

“(2) **Subsection (1)(c) is subject to the rules of procedure.**

“(3) A sitting of the Summary Appeal Court may be adjourned from time to time and from place to place.

“137 When Summary Appeal Court must hold proceedings in closed court

“(1) The Summary Appeal Court must hold its proceedings in closed court while deliberating on whether to allow an appeal.

“(2) The Summary Appeal Court may hold its proceedings in closed court on any other deliberation.

“(3) When the Summary Appeal Court holds its proceedings in closed court, only the following persons may be present:

“(a) the Judge:

“(b) any other persons authorised by the **rules of procedure** Judge.
138 Summary Appeal Court may limit scope of open court

(1) In any proceedings in the Summary Appeal Court, the Court may make any of the orders specified in subsection (2) limiting the scope of open court if the Court considers that—

(a) a statement may be made or evidence given in the course of those proceedings that might lead to the disclosure of information that would or might—
   (i) be directly or indirectly useful to the enemy or any foreign country; or
   (ii) be otherwise harmful to New Zealand; or

(b) the making of the order—
   (i) is necessary in the interests of justice; or
   (ii) is desirable in the interests of public morality; or
   (iii) is necessary for the protection of the reputation of a victim of an alleged sexual offence or offence of extortion.

(2) The orders referred to in subsection (1) are as follows:

(a) an order forbidding publication of any report or account of the whole or any part of the proceedings, including any evidence adduced or submissions made:

(b) an order forbidding the publication of the name of any person connected, whether as a witness or otherwise, with the proceedings or of any name or particulars likely to lead to the identification of that person:

(c) an order excluding all or any persons, except the following:
   (i) the Director of Military Prosecutions or any person acting on behalf of the Director:
   (ii) the appellant’s counsel:
   (iii) the Registrar or any other officer of the Summary Appeal Court:
   (iv) an interpreter required in the proceedings:
   (v) a person expressly permitted by the Summary Appeal Court to be present.
“(2A) However, the Summary Appeal Court may make an order specified in subsection (2)(e) that has the effect of excluding any accredited news media reporter from the proceedings only on the grounds specified in subsection (1)(a), but not on any of the grounds specified in subsection (1)(b).

“(3) An order specified in subsection (2)—
“(a) may be made for a limited period or permanently; and
“(b) if it is made for a limited period, may be renewed for a further period or periods or made permanent by the Summary Appeal Court at any time; and
“(c) if it is made permanently, may be reviewed by the Summary Appeal Court at any time.

“Miscellaneous procedural provisions

“139 Right of appellant to present his or her case in writing and restricted right of appellant to be present
“(1) An appellant under this Part may, instead of having his or her case presented orally, have it presented in writing.

“140 Defence of appeals and representation of appellant
“(1) The Director of Military Prosecutions must undertake the defence of an appeal to the Summary Appeal Court.
“(2) An appellant under this Part may be represented by a lawyer.

**141 Costs of appeal**

“(1) On the hearing and determination of an appeal or any proceedings preliminary or incidental to the appeal under this Part, no costs may be allowed on either side.

“(2) The following expenses must be defrayed in the same manner as the expenses of a trial of a criminal case in the High Court:

“(a) the expenses of any witnesses attending on the order of the Summary Appeal Court or examined in any proceedings preliminary or incidental to the appeal under this Part:

“(b) the expenses of, and incidental to, the appearance of the appellant on the hearing of his or her appeal under this Part or on any proceedings preliminary or incidental to that appeal:

“(c) all expenses of, and incidental to, any examination of witnesses conducted by any person appointed by the Summary Appeal Court for the purpose:

“(d) the expenses of any person appointed as assessor to the Summary Appeal Court.

**142 Removal of prisoners for purposes of proceedings under this Part**

Provision may be made by orders made by the Chief of Defence Force, or by regulations made under the Corrections Act 2004, as to the manner in which an appellant, when in custody, is to be—

“(a) taken to, kept in custody at, and brought back from any place at which he or she is entitled to be present for the purposes of this Part; or

“(b) taken to any place to which the Summary Appeal Court may order him or her to be taken for the purpose of any hearing or proceedings of the Court.

**143 Duties of Registrar with respect to appeals**

“(1) The Registrar must—

“(a) take all necessary steps for obtaining the determination of an appeal under this Part; and

“(b) obtain and lay before the Summary Appeal Court in proper form all documents, exhibits, and other things
relating to the relevant summary trial that appear necessary for the proper determination of the appeal; and
“(c) provide the necessary forms and instructions relating to notices of appeal under this Part to any person who asks for them, to persons in charge of places where persons punished by a disciplinary officer may lawfully be detained, and to any other persons that the Registrar thinks fit.
“(2) Every person in charge of a place referred to in subsection (1)(c) must cause the forms and instructions to be placed at the disposal of persons detained in that place who desire to lodge a notice of appeal under this Part.

Struck out (unanimous)

“Part 6A
“Court Martial of New Zealand

“Subpart 1—Preliminary matters
“Establishment of Court Martial

“144 Court Martial established
“(1) A court of record called the Court Martial of New Zealand is established.
“(2) In addition to the jurisdiction and powers specially conferred on the Court Martial by this or any other Act, the Court has all the powers inherent in a court of record.

“144A Court Martial must sit in divisions
“(1) For the purposes of any proceedings in the Court Martial, the Court must sit in divisions each comprising 1 Judge.
“(2) Each division of the Court Martial may exercise all the powers of the Court.
“(3) A division of the Court Martial may exercise any powers of the Court even though 1 or more divisions of the Court are exercising any powers of the Court at the same time.

“144B Seal of Court Martial
The Court Martial is to have a seal, which is to be judicially noticed by all courts and for all purposes.
“Judges and officers of Court Martial

144C Judges of Court Martial
“(1) The Court Martial comprises—
“(a) 1 Judge who is to be the Chief Judge of the Court Martial; and
“(b) at least 6 other Judges.
“(2) The Court Martial’s jurisdiction is not affected by a vacancy in the number of its Judges.

144D Appointment of Chief Judge
“(1) The Governor-General must appoint, by warrant, the Chief Judge.
“(2) A person may not be appointed as the Chief Judge unless he or she—
“(a) is appointed to, or holds, the office of Judge Advocate General; or
“(b) if the office of Judge Advocate General is vacant, is qualified for appointment as a Judge under section 144I.
“(3) The Chief of Defence Force must arrange for notice of an appointment under subsection (1) to be published in the Gazette as soon as practicable after the appointment.

144E Appointment of Deputy Chief Judges
“(1) The Chief Judge must, by giving written notice to the person or persons concerned, appoint 1 or more Deputy Chief Judges.
“(2) A person may not be appointed as a Deputy Chief Judge unless he or she—
“(a) is appointed to, or holds, the office of Deputy Judge Advocate General; or
“(b) if the office of Deputy Judge Advocate General is vacant, is qualified for appointment as a Judge under section 144I.
“(3) A Deputy Chief Judge may act in place of the Chief Judge if,—
“(a) because of illness or absence from New Zealand, or for any other reason, the Chief Judge is unable to exercise the duties of that office; or
“(b) the office of Chief Judge is vacant.
“(4) While acting in place of the Chief Judge, a Deputy Chief Judge—

"(a) may perform the functions and duties of the Chief Judge; and

"(b) may for that purpose exercise all the powers of the Chief Judge.

“(5) The Chief of Defence Force must arrange for notice of an appointment under subsection (1) to be published in the Gazette as soon as practicable after the appointment.

“144F Chief Judge may delegate functions, duties, or powers to Deputy Chief Judges or Registrar

“(1) The Chief Judge may, in writing, either generally or particularly, delegate to a Deputy Chief Judge or to the Registrar any of the Chief Judge’s functions, duties, and powers, except the power of delegation.

“(2) A delegation—

“(a) must be in writing; and

“(b) may be made subject to any restrictions that the Chief Judge thinks fit; and

“(c) is revocable at any time, in writing; and

“(d) does not prevent the performance or exercise of a function, duty, or power by the Chief Judge.

“(3) A Deputy Chief Judge or the Registrar may perform any functions, duties, or powers delegated under subsection (1) in the same manner and with the same effect as if they had been conferred on him or her directly by this Act and not by delegation.

“(4) If a Deputy Chief Judge or the Registrar appears to act under subsection (1), that person is presumed to be acting in accordance with the terms of delegation in the absence of evidence to the contrary.

“144G Protection of Chief Judge and Deputy Chief Judges from removal from office

“(1) The Chief Judge or a Deputy Chief Judge may not be removed from office except by the Sovereign or the Governor-General, acting upon the address of the House of Representatives.
Armed Forces Law Reform

144H Appointment of other Judges

144I Qualifications of Judges generally

144J Judges must not hold other offices

144K Judges to have immunities of High Court Judges

Struck out (unanimous)

“(2) An address under subsection (1) may be moved only on the ground of—
“(a) the Judge’s misbehaviour; or
“(b) the Judge’s incapacity to discharge the functions of the Judge’s office.

144H Appointment of other Judges

“(1) The Chief Judge must, by giving written notice to each of them, appoint the other Judges.

“(2) A person may not be appointed as a Judge under this section unless he or she is qualified for appointment as a Judge under section 144I.

“(3) Judges who are appointed under this section—
“(a) have seniority among themselves according to the dates of their appointment; and
“(b) hold office at the pleasure of the Chief Judge.

“(4) The Chief of Defence Force must arrange for notice of an appointment under subsection (1) to be published in the Gazette as soon as practicable after the appointment.

144I Qualifications of Judges generally

“(1) A person is qualified for appointment as a Judge only if he or she—
“(a) has held a practising certificate as a barrister or solicitor of the High Court for at least 7 years; or
“(b) is a District Court Judge.

“(2) Despite a person’s appointment as a Judge of the Court Martial, that person may sit as, or exercise any of the powers of, a District Court Judge.

144J Judges must not hold other offices

A Judge must not undertake any other paid employment or hold any other office (whether paid or not) unless the Chief Judge is satisfied that the employment or other office is compatible with judicial office.

144K Judges to have immunities of High Court Judges

A Judge has all the immunities of a Judge of the High Court.
Armed Forces Law Reform

Struck out (unanimous)

“144L Age of retirement

“(1) Each Judge, except the Chief Judge, must retire from office on attaining the age of 70 years.

“(2) The Chief Judge must retire from office on attaining the age of 75 years.

“144M Salaries and allowances of Judges

“(1) Each Judge is to be paid, out of public money, without further authority than this section,—

““(a) a salary at the rate that the Remuneration Authority determines; and

““(b) any allowances that are determined by the Remuneration Authority; and

““(c) any additional allowances (being travelling allowances or other incidental or minor allowances) that may be determined by the Governor-General.

“(2) In the case of the Chief Judge or a Deputy Chief Judge, the rate of salary and the allowances determined may be higher than those for the other Judges.

“(3) The salary of a Judge is not to be reduced while the Judge holds office.

“(4) The salary and allowances payable for a period during which a Judge acts on a part-time basis must be calculated and paid on a pro rata basis as a proportion of the salary and allowances for a full-time equivalent position.

“(5) For the purpose of subsection (3), the payment of salary and allowances on a pro rata basis under subsection (4) is not a reduction of salary.

“(6) Any determination made under subsection (1)(c), and any provision of the determination, may be made so as to come into force on a date specified in the determination, being the date of the making of the determination or any other date, whether before or after the date of the making of the determination or the date of the commencement of this section.

“(7) Every determination made under subsection (1)(c), and every provision of the determination, for which no date is specified under subsection (6) comes into force on the date of the making of the determination.
Struck out (unanimous)

“144N Registrar, clerks, and other officers of Court Martial

“(1) The Chief Judge must appoint a person to act as the Registrar of the Court Martial.

“(2) The Registrar may appoint clerks or any other officers of the Court Martial as may be required.

“(3) An appointment under this section must be made by giving written notice to the person concerned.

“(4) A person appointed under this section must not undertake any other paid employment or hold any other office (whether paid or not) unless the Chief Judge or the Registrar (as the case may be) is satisfied that the employment or other office is compatible with that person’s appointment.

“144O Registrar may delegate functions, duties, or powers to clerk or other officer of Court Martial

“(1) The Registrar may, in writing, either generally or particularly, delegate to a clerk or any other officer of the Court Martial appointed under section 144N(2) any of the Registrar’s functions, duties, and powers, except the power of delegation.

“(2) A delegation—

““(a) must be in writing; and

““(b) may be made subject to any restrictions and conditions that the Chief Judge or the Registrar thinks fit; and

““(c) is revocable at any time, in writing; and

““(d) does not prevent the performance or exercise of a function, duty, or power by the Registrar.

“(3) A clerk or any other officer of the Court Martial to whom any functions, duties, or powers are delegated may perform and exercise them in the same manner and with the same effect as if they had been conferred directly by this Act and not by delegation.

“(4) A clerk or any other officer of the Court Martial who appears to act under a delegation is presumed to be acting in accordance with its terms in the absence of evidence to the contrary.
Armed Forces Law Reform

Part 1 cl 38

Struck out (unanimous)

“Subpart 2—Constitution of Court Martial for proceedings

“General

“144P Composition of Court Martial

“(1) For the purpose of any trial in the Court Martial and of any proceedings under section 144ZZD, the Court must consist of—

“(a) 1 Judge; and

“(b) either of the following:

“(i) 5 military members if the proceedings relate to an offence for which the maximum penalty is life imprisonment or a term of imprisonment of 20 years or more (a serious offence); or

“(ii) 3 military members in any other case.

“(2) For the purpose of any other proceedings in the Court Martial, the Court may consist of 1 Judge.

“(3) The Chief Judge must assign the Judge for the proceedings.

“(4) The Registrar must assign the military members in accordance with sections 144Q to 144U and, as the case may be, section 144W.

“Assignment of military members of Court Martial

“144Q Qualifications for membership

A person is qualified to sit as a military member only if he or she—

“(a) is a member of the Armed Forces; and

“(b) has served in the Armed Forces for a period of more than 3 years (whether continuously or in aggregate); and

“(c) is not disqualified under section 144R.

“144R Disqualifications for membership

A person is disqualified to sit as a military member if he or she—

“(a) has been the commanding officer of the accused at any time between the date on which the accused was charged and the date of the trial; or

“(b) is the prosecutor or a witness for the prosecution; or
“(c) has investigated the charge against the accused or was the officer who made the preliminary inquiry into the case; or
“(d) was a member or judge advocate of a previous court that tried the accused in respect of the same offence; or
“(e) has held, or was one of the persons holding, an inquiry under this Act into matters relating to the subject matter of the charge against the accused; or
“(f) has a personal interest in the case.

“144S Registrar must consider other factors in assigning military members
“(1) In any proceedings in the Court Martial where the accused is an officer, the Registrar must assign—
“(a) 5 officers to be military members if the proceedings relate to a serious offence; or
“(b) 3 officers to be military members in any other case.
“(2) In any proceedings in the Court Martial where the accused is a rating, soldier, or airman, the Registrar may assign—
“(a) either of the following to be military members if the proceedings relate to a serious offence:
““(i) 4 officers and 1 warrant officer; or
““(ii) 3 officers and 2 warrant officers; or
“(b) 2 officers and 1 warrant officer to be military members in any other case.
“(3) Unless the Registrar is of the opinion that it is not reasonably practicable to do so, the Registrar—
“(a) must assign military members whose ranks reflect—
““(i) the seniority of the accused; and
““(ii) the seriousness of the charge against the accused; and
“(b) must assign at least 1 military member who belongs to the same component of the Navy, Army, or Air Force, as the case may be, as the accused; and
“(c) must not assign officers or warrant officers who are all—
““(i) from the same ship or unit as the accused; or
““(ii) from 1 ship or unit.
“144T Officers of other forces may be assigned as military members in certain circumstances

“(1) This section applies if—
“(a) it is necessary to try an accused at a particular place or under particular circumstances; and
“(b) because of that place or those circumstances, the Registrar considers that the minimum number of officers required by section 144S(1) or (2) cannot, having regard to the operational requirements of the Armed Forces, be assigned as military members.

“(2) The Registrar may assign an officer of a force of another State to be a military member if that State has been declared to be serving together with a New Zealand force under section 23B of the Defence Act 1990.

“(3) However, only 1 officer may be assigned as a military member under subsection (2), and that person may not be assigned unless he or she has served as an officer for a period of more than 3 years (whether continuously or in aggregate).

“144U Procedure for assigning military members

“(1) The Registrar must give written notice to—
“(a) each person who is assigned as a military member; and
“(b) the accused in the proceedings.

“(2) The notice under subsection (1)(a) must state that—
“(a) the person has been assigned as a military member; but
“(b) the assignment is to be confirmed pending any objections made by the accused in accordance with section 144V.

“(3) The notice under subsection (1)(b) must—
“(a) set out the names and particulars of the persons who have been assigned as military members; and
“(b) state that the accused has the right to object to the Registrar in accordance with section 144V.
Struck out (unanimous)

"144V Accused may object against assignment of person as military member

“(1) The accused may object to the Registrar about the assignment of any person as a military member on the ground that the person—
“(a) might not act, or is not in a position to act, impartially; or
“(b) is not qualified to sit as a military member under section 144Q.

“(2) An objection under subsection (1) must—
“(a) be written; and
“(b) specify the ground of the objection; and
“(c) be made within the time prescribed in the rules of procedure; and
“(d) be served on the Registrar.

“(3) On receiving an objection under subsection (2), the Registrar must—
“(a) consider the objection; and
“(b) decide whether to accept or reject the objection.

“(4) If the Registrar accepts the objection, the Registrar must—
“(a) assign another person (a substitute military member) in accordance with sections 144Q to 144U and 144W; and
“(b) give written notice of that assignment to—
“(i) the substitute military member; and
“(ii) the person whose assignment was objected to by the accused (the impugned person); and
“(iii) the accused.

“(5) To avoid doubt, the impugned person must be treated as if that person had retired from the Court Martial on the date on which the notice under subsection (4)(b)(ii) is given.

“(6) If the Registrar rejects the objection,—
“(a) the impugned person is confirmed as a military member; and
“(b) the Registrar must give written notice of that fact to the impugned person and the accused.
144W Substitute military members

(1) The Registrar may assign—

(a) an officer to act as a substitute military member for another officer; or

(b) a warrant officer to act as a substitute military member for another warrant officer.

(2) A substitute military member may be assigned to fill a vacancy in the military membership of the Court Martial if a military member—

(a) dies or becomes seriously ill before the beginning, or in the course, of the trial; or

(b) is absent or is found to be disqualified to sit as a military member; or

(c) retires from the Court as a result of an objection under section 144V; or

(d) is found guilty of contempt of the Court Martial under section 144ZA.

(3) The accused may object to the Registrar about the assignment of any person as a substitute military member and the provisions of section 144V apply, with all necessary modifications, to that substitute military member.

Subpart 3—Duties of members of Court Martial

Duties of Judge

144X Duties of Judge: general

(1) A Judge must act impartially at all times.

(2) A Judge must be present whenever the Court Martial is sitting, whether in open or closed court, except when the Court is deliberating on its findings at a trial or on a reconsideration of its findings.

(3) A Judge must (without prejudice to the Judge’s duty under the rules of procedure) take all necessary steps to ensure that the defence of the accused is not prejudiced by the ignorance of the accused, or by any incapacity of the accused to state his or her case intelligibly or to question witnesses, or in any other way.
(4) A Judge may call or recall any witness that he or she considers should be questioned on any matter that the Judge considers requires clarification.

(5) A Judge must ensure that a proper record of the proceeding is made and is kept in safe custody in accordance with the rules of procedure.

144Y Duties of Judge at trial

(1) A Judge must ensure that the trial is conducted in accordance with this Act and the rules of procedure and in a manner that is appropriate for a court of justice.

(2) In particular, a Judge must act as follows:

(a) rule on any informality or defect in—
   (i) the charge sheet; or
   (ii) the constitution of the Court Martial; or
   (iii) any other matter relating to the proceeding:

(b) ensure that the prosecutor and the defence or counsel conduct themselves in accordance with the rules of procedure:

(c) ensure that justice is administered and that the accused has a fair trial:

(d) afford the accused every reasonable opportunity to make his or her defence:

(e) ensure that the accused refrains from making remarks contemptuous of, or disrespectful towards, the Court Martial and from using insulting language:

(f) ensure that no officer under instruction who is present expresses an opinion to a member of the Court Martial on any matter relating to the trial before the Court has announced its findings, nor on sentence before the Court has passed sentence:

(g) after the final addresses on behalf of the prosecution and the accused, sum up the evidence and advise the military members on the application of the law to the case before they retire to deliberate on their findings:

(h) if the military members declare a finding of guilty (including any finding authorised by sections 144ZW to 144ZZ) and the Judge is of the opinion that the finding is contrary to law, advise the military members once (but
only once) more of the findings that are, in the Judge’s opinion, open to them in law.

“(3) For the purposes of subsection (2)(d), a Judge—
  “(a) must not unnecessarily restrict the accused in the manner in which the accused makes the defence; and
  “(b) must not stop the presentation of the defence on the ground of irrelevance except in extreme cases (although the Judge may caution the accused to avoid the defence becoming irrelevant).

“(4) Despite subsection (2)(e), a Judge must not prevent the accused from impeaching the evidence or motive of any witness, or charging any other person with any blame or criminality, if to do so is a part of the case for the defence (although the Judge may caution the accused of his or her liability to cross-examination if he or she follows that course).

“Duties of military members

144Z Duties of military members

“(1) A military member must at all times—
  “(a) act in a manner that is consistent with achieving a fair trial for the accused; and
  “(b) behave in a manner that is appropriate for a member of a court of justice.

“(2) In particular, a military member—
  “(a) must consider all the evidence admitted by the Judge at the trial; and
  “(b) must vote impartially on the finding and, if necessary, on the sentence; and
  “(c) must not disclose any opinion of a member of the Court Martial or how that member voted on the finding or sentence, or both.

“(3) A military member may ask questions to clarify any matters at the trial.

144ZA Failure to attend Court Martial is contempt of Court

“(1) A military member commits a contempt of the Court Martial if that person fails, without reasonable excuse, to—
“(a) attend all the sittings of the Court in respect of the proceedings for which the military member was assigned; and
“(b) perform the functions or duties of a military member of the Court during the period of that person’s membership of the Court.

“(2) For the purposes of subsection (1), the period of a person’s membership of the Court Martial—
“(a) begins on the date on which the person receives the written notice referred to in section 144U(1)(a) or 144V(4)(b), as the case may be; and
“(b) ends on the date on which the person—
“(i) retires from the Court as a result of an objection under section 144V; or
“(ii) is released from the Court on the discharge of the military members under section 144ZP; or
“(iii) is discharged by the Judge, by written notice, from his or her functions and duties as a military member.

“(3) If a military member is alleged to have committed a contempt of the Court Martial under subsection (1), the Judge—
“(a) must inquire into the alleged contempt; and
“(b) may find the military member guilty of the contempt after hearing—
“(i) any witness against or on behalf of the military member; and
“(ii) any statement that may be offered in defence.

“(4) The penalty for contempt of the Court Martial under this section is imprisonment for a term not exceeding 21 days or a fine not exceeding $1,000.

“(5) To avoid doubt, a military member found guilty of contempt of the Court Martial under this section must be treated as if that person had retired from his or her membership of the Court on the date of that finding.
“144ZB Seniority of military members
“(1) The most senior officer assigned by the Registrar as a military member is to be the senior military member of the Court Martial.
“(2) The other persons assigned by the Registrar as military members have seniority among themselves according to their rank and according to their seniority within that rank.

“144ZC Senior military member must submit report on command issues
“(1) The senior military member must submit a written report on any command issues that arise in the course of any proceedings before the Court Martial to the superior commander who referred the charges that are the subject of those proceedings to the Director of Military Prosecutions.
“(2) The superior commander must refer a report under subsection (1) to—
“(a) the Chief of the relevant service; and
“(b) in the case of units under joint command, the commander of any joint force.
“(3) This section is subject to section 144ZD.

“144ZD Prohibition on disclosure of information about conduct of military members
A person must not disclose any information about, or report on, the way in which a military member, in the course of any proceedings before the Court Martial,—
“(a) conducted himself or herself as a member of the Court; or
“(b) performed his or her functions or duties in that capacity.

“Subpart 4—Procedural provisions
“Sittings of Court Martial

“144ZE Sittings of Court Martial
The Court Martial must sit to hear and determine—
“(a) every charge laid before the Registrar of the Court Martial by the Director of Military Prosecutions:
Struck out (unanimous)

“(b) every application made by the Director of Military Prosecutions under section 144ZZD(2):
“(c) every other application made to the Court under this Act (for example, an application for bail).

“144ZF Requirements for sittings of Court Martial

“(1) The Court Martial—
“(a) must sit in open court unless section 144ZG or 144ZH applies; and
“(b) must sit in the presence of the accused; and
“(c) may sit in any place, whether in New Zealand or elsewhere; and
“(d) may conduct its proceedings by teleconference or by any means of communication that allows individuals a reasonable opportunity to participate in the proceedings.

“(2) Subsection (1)(b) and (d) are subject to the rules of procedure.

“(3) A sitting of the Court Martial may be adjourned from time to time and from place to place.

“144ZG When Court Martial must hold proceedings in closed court

“(1) The Court Martial must hold its proceedings in closed court while—
“(a) the Judge sits alone to rule on any question of law or procedure in accordance with section 144ZM:
“(b) the military members deliberate on the finding in accordance with section 144ZV:
“(c) the Judge and the military members deliberate on the sentence in accordance with section 144ZZB.

“(2) The Court Martial may hold its proceedings in closed court on any other deliberation.

“(3) When the Court Martial holds its proceedings in closed court, only the following persons may be present:
“(a) the members of the Court referred to in subsection (1)(a), (b), or (c) (as the case requires):
“(b) in the case of proceedings referred to in subsection (1)(a), the persons referred to in section 144ZI(c)(iii) to (vii):
Struck out (unanimous)

“(c) any other persons authorised by the Judge.

“144ZH Judge may make certain orders limiting scope of open court

“(1) In any proceedings in the Court Martial, the Judge may make any of the orders specified in section 144ZI limiting the scope of open court if the Judge considers that—

“(a) a statement may be made or evidence given in the course of those proceedings that might lead to the disclosure of information that would or might—

“(i) be directly or indirectly useful to the enemy or any foreign country; or

“(ii) be otherwise harmful to New Zealand; or

“(b) the making of the order—

“(i) is necessary in the interests of justice; or

“(ii) is desirable in the interests of public morality; or

“(iii) is necessary for the protection of the reputation of a victim of an alleged sexual offence or offence of extortion.

“(2) An order specified in section 144ZI—

“(a) may be made for a limited period or permanently; and

“(b) if made for a limited period, may be renewed for a further period or periods or made permanent by the Court Martial at any time; and

“(c) if made permanently, may be reviewed by the Court Martial at any time.

“144ZI Orders limiting scope of open court

The orders referred to in section 144ZH are as follows:

“(a) an order forbidding publication of any report or account of the whole or any part of the proceedings, including any evidence adduced or submissions made:

“(b) an order forbidding the publication of the name of any person connected, whether as a witness or otherwise, with the proceedings or of any name or particulars likely to lead to the identification of that person:

“(c) an order excluding all or any persons, except the following:

“(i) a military member:
Struck out (unanimous)

“(ii) an officer under instruction:
“(iii) the Director of Military Prosecutions or any person acting on behalf of the Director:
“(iv) the accused and any escort of the accused:
“(v) the accused’s counsel:
“(vi) the Registrar or any other officer of the Court Martial:
“(vii) an interpreter required in the proceedings:
“(viii) a person expressly permitted by the Judge to be present.

144ZJ Application of sections 139 to 141 of Criminal Justice Act 1985 to proceedings under this Act
Sections 139 to 141 of the Criminal Justice Act 1985 apply, so far as applicable and with all necessary modifications, to proceedings under this Act and to proceedings on appeal from any decision under this Act.

144ZK Special provisions in cases involving sexual violation
“(1) For the purposes of this section, case involving sexual violation means any proceedings under this Act in which a person is charged with, or is to be sentenced for, an offence against—
“(a) section 74, where the corresponding civil offence is—
“(i) sexual violation:
“(ii) attempted sexual violation:
“(iii) assault with intent to commit sexual violation:
“(iv) an offence against section 129A of the Crimes Act 1961 (sexual connection with consent induced by certain threats):
“(v) an offence against section 142A of the Crimes Act 1961 (compelling indecent act with animal):
“(b) section 75, where the offence is one of aiding, abetting, inciting, counselling, procuring, or conspiring with any person to commit any offence referred to in paragraph (a)(i) to (v).

“(2) While the complainant in a case involving sexual violation is giving oral evidence (whether in chief or under cross-examination or on re-examination), no person may be present except the following:
**(armed forces law reform)**

**Part 1 cl 38**

Struck out (unanimous)

“(a) the Judge for the proceeding:
“(b) a military member:
“(c) an officer under instruction:
“(d) the Director of Military Prosecutions or any person acting on behalf of the Director:
“(e) the accused and any escort of the accused:
“(f) the accused’s counsel:
“(g) the Registrar or any other officer of the Court Martial:
“(h) an interpreter required in the proceedings:
“(i) an accredited news media reporter:
“(j) a person whose presence is requested by the complainant:
“(k) a person expressly permitted by the Judge to be present.

“(3) Before the complainant in a case involving sexual violation commences to give evidence, the Judge must—
“(a) ensure that no person other than one referred to in subsection (2) is present; and
“(b) advise the complainant of the complainant’s right to request the presence of any person under subsection (2)(j).

“(4) If in a case involving sexual violation the Judge is of the opinion that the interests of the complainant so require, he or she may make an order forbidding publication of any report or account giving details of the criminal acts alleged to have been performed on the complainant or of any acts that the complainant is alleged to have been compelled or induced to perform or consent to or acquiesce in.

“(5) This section does not limit or affect the powers of the Judge to exclude any person or forbid any report or account of any evidence under section 144ZL.

---

**Preliminary and other procedures**

**144ZL Preliminary procedure**

“(1) The Registrar must—
“(a) fix the time and place for each sitting of the Court Martial; and
“(b) give written notice of the time and place fixed to—
“(i) the accused; and
“(ii) the Director of Military Prosecutions; and
Struck out (unanimous)

“(iii) the Judge for the proceedings; and
“(iv) the military members for the proceedings.

“(2) At the beginning of the trial, the notice under subsection (1)(b) must—
“(a) be accompanied by a copy of the charge sheet certified by the Director of Military Prosecutions in accordance with section 101E(c) and laid before the Registrar in accordance with section 101E(e); and
“(b) in the case of a notice to the accused, be accompanied by a copy of all documents submitted to the Judge by the Director of Military Prosecutions in relation to the charge; and
“(c) in the case of a notice to the military members, be accompanied by an information sheet that—
“(i) describes the functions and duties of military members; and
“(ii) is in the prescribed form.

“144ZM Judge may sit alone to rule on question of law or procedure

“(1) The Judge for the proceedings must—
“(a) rule on every question of law or procedure that arises during any trial in the Court Martial; and
“(b) sit in the absence of the military members to determine the question of law or procedure if the Judge considers it would be desirable in the interests of justice to do so.

“(2) To avoid doubt, the Judge may sit alone under subsection (1)(b) before or after the appointment of the military members.

“(3) A ruling under subsection (1) must be followed by the military members.

“(4) In this section, question of law includes any question arising in respect of—
“(a) a plea to the general jurisdiction of the Court Martial:
“(b) a plea in bar of trial:
“(c) an application for the separation of trials:
“(d) an application for the severance of charge sheets:
“(e) an application for the severance of charges:
“(f) a submission that there is no case to answer:
Struck out (unanimous)

“(g) the admissibility of evidence:
“(h) an application for a ruling referred to in section 144Y(2)(a):
“(i) an application for an order specified in section 144Z:
“(j) an order under any of sections 139 to 141 of the Criminal Justice Act 1985 (as applied to proceedings under this Act by section 144ZJ):
“(j) an application for discovery.

144ZN Attendance of clerk of Court Martial, etc
“(1) The Registrar must arrange for the attendance at every sitting of the Court Martial of—
“(a) a clerk of the Court Martial; and
“(b) a person responsible for recording or transcribing the proceedings; and
“(c) if necessary, a competent interpreter.
“(2) The clerk of the Court Martial must—
“(a) liaise with the officer in command or the person in control of the place where the Court is to sit on matters regarding the provision of administrative support to the Court; and
“(b) perform any other functions or duties that are conferred or imposed on him or her by or under this Act or any other enactment.

144ZO Administration of oaths
“(1) An oath in the prescribed form must be administered to—
“(a) every military member:
“(b) every officer under instruction in the Court Martial:
“(c) every person responsible for recording or transcribing the proceedings in the Court:
“(d) every interpreter attending the Court.
“(2) Every witness before the Court must be examined on oath administered in the prescribed form.
“(3) If the Court considers that a child who is called as a witness does not understand the nature of an oath, the child’s evidence may be received even though it is not given on oath, so long as the Court is of the opinion that the child—
 armed forces law reform
part 1 cl 38

struck out (unanimous)

“(a) has sufficient intelligence to justify the reception of the evidence; and
“(b) understands the duty of speaking the truth.

“(4) If any person referred to in subsection (1) or (2) objects to being sworn or it is not reasonably practicable to administer an oath to that person in a manner appropriate to his or her religious belief, the person may be permitted to make a solemn affirmation instead of swearing an oath.

“(5) The making of an affirmation under subsection (4) has the same force and effect and has the same consequences as the taking of an oath.

“(6) Every oath or affirmation required to be administered under this Part must be administered in accordance with the rules of procedure.

“144ZP Discharge of military members
“(1) The Judge—
“(a) must discharge the military members if they are unable to reach a unanimous decision on the charge; or
“(b) may discharge the military members if, before or after the beginning of a trial, the Judge considers it to be necessary or expedient in the interests of the administration of justice.

“(2) Section 144ZV(2) applies if subsection (1)(a) applies.

“(3) If, after the beginning of a trial, the Judge dies or is otherwise unable to attend,—
“(a) the Chief Judge must assign another Judge to be the Judge of the Court Martial; and
“(b) that Judge must discharge the military members.

“(4) If the military members are discharged under this section, they are released from their functions and duties to the Court.

“Bail

“144ZQ Judge may grant bail pending trial
“(1) This section applies to a person who—
“(a) is accused of committing an offence against this Act; and

113
Armed Forces Law Reform

Part 1 cl 38

Struck out (unanimous)

“(b) is being held in custody under this Act pending his or her trial for that offence.

“(2) The accused is not entitled to bail as of right.

“(3) A Judge may, on application by the accused,—

“(a) grant bail to the accused:

“(b) impose any conditions of bail that the Judge thinks fit.

“(4) In determining whether to grant bail under this section, the Judge—

“(a) must take into account the considerations set out in section 8(1) and (3) of the Bail Act 2000 and all of the following considerations:

“(i) the seriousness of the offence:

“(ii) whether there are urgent and exceptional circumstances that favour the granting of bail:

“(iii) the effect on service discipline of releasing the person on bail; and

“(b) may take into account the considerations set out in section 8(2) of the Bail Act 2000; and

“(c) must not grant bail unless satisfied on the balance of probabilities that it would be in the interests of justice in the particular case to do so.

“(5) The onus is on the accused to show cause why bail should be granted.

“144ZR Judge may grant bail pending appeal

“(1) This section applies to a person (the appellant) who—

“(a) has been convicted of an offence against this Act; and

“(b) is serving a sentence of imprisonment or detention under this Act in respect of that conviction pending the determination of his or her appeal against conviction or sentence, or both, to—

“(i) the Summary Appeal Court; or

“(ii) the Court Martial Appeal Court.

“(2) The appellant—

“(a) is not entitled to bail as of right; and

“(b) may not go at large without bail.

“(3) A Judge may, on application by the appellant,—

“(a) grant bail to the appellant:
Struck out (unanimous)

“(b) impose any conditions of bail that the Judge thinks fit.

“(4) In determining whether to grant bail under this section, the Judge—

“(a) must take into account all of the following considerations:

“(i) the seriousness of the offence:

“(ii) whether there are urgent and exceptional circumstances that favour the granting of bail:

“(iii) the effect on service discipline of releasing the person on bail; and

“(b) may take into account the considerations set out in section 14(3) of the Bail Act 2000; and

“(c) must not grant bail unless satisfied on the balance of probabilities that it would be in the interests of justice in the particular case to do so.

“(5) The onus is on the appellant to show cause why bail should be granted.

“144ZS Time on bail pending appeal does not count as time served

Any time during which an appellant is released from imprisonment or detention on bail pending an appeal against conviction or sentence, or both, does not count as time served under any sentence.

“Procedural and other provisions relating to bail

“144ZT Procedure for bail generally

“(1) If an application for bail is made under section 144ZQ(3) or 144ZR(3), the Registrar must forward a copy of the application to the Director of Military Prosecutions.

“(2) The Director of Military Prosecutions—

“(a) must be the respondent to the application; and

“(b) may make recommendations to the Judge who is considering the application.

“(3) Before making a decision, the Judge must consider any recommendations that the Director of Military Prosecutions has made, including any recommendations on measures to
prevent the escape of the person concerned should bail be granted.

“144ZU Issue of warrant to arrest person absconding or breaching bail condition

“(1) A Judge may issue a warrant in the prescribed form for the arrest of a person who has been released on bail under section 144ZQ or 144ZR if—

“(a) the Judge is satisfied by evidence on oath that—

“(i) the person has absconded or is about to abscond for the purpose of evading justice; or

“(ii) the person has contravened or failed to comply with any condition of bail; or

“(b) the person—

“(i) does not attend personally at the time and place specified in the grant of bail; or

“(ii) does not attend personally at any time and place to which during the course of the proceedings the hearing has been adjourned.

“(2) The warrant—

“(a) must be directed to every provost officer and every member of the police; and

“(b) may be executed by—

“(i) a provost officer:

“(ii) a person lawfully exercising authority under or on behalf of a provost officer:

“(iii) a member of the police.

“(3) For the purpose of executing the warrant, a person referred to in subsection (2)(b) may, at any time, enter on to any premises, by force if necessary, if he or she has reasonable grounds to believe that the person against whom it is issued is on those premises.

“(4) The person executing the warrant—

“(a) must have the warrant with him or her; and

“(b) must produce it on initial entry and, if requested, at any subsequent time; and

“(c) if he or she is not in uniform, produce evidence that he or she is 1 of the persons referred to in subsection (2)(b).
“Subpart 5—Findings of Court Martial

“Finding on charge

“144ZV Finding of Court Martial
“(1) The finding of the Court Martial on a charge must be determined by the unanimous vote of the military members.
“(2) If the military members are unable to reach a unanimous decision on the charge, the Judge must refer the charge back to the Director of Military Prosecutions after discharging the military members in accordance with section 144ZP(1)(a).
“(3) The Director of Military Prosecutions may then—
“(a) decide not to proceed with the charge; or
“(b) lay the charge sheet again, or an amended version of the charge sheet, before the Registrar.
“(4) If subsection (3)(b) applies, the Registrar must assign new military members in accordance with sections 144Q to 144U and, as the case may be, section 144W.

“144ZW Power to convict of offence other than that charged
“(1) This section applies if a provision of this Act provides that—
“(a) an act or omission, if done or made with a certain specified intent or in certain specified circumstances, is an offence punishable by a specified punishment; and
“(b) the same act or omission, if done or made otherwise than with that intent or in those circumstances, is an offence punishable by a less severe punishment.
“(2) An accused charged with having committed an offence with the intent or in the circumstances involving the more severe punishment may be convicted of the offence that relates to the less severe punishment.

“144ZX Accused may be convicted of attempting to commit offence
“(1) An accused charged with an offence may, if the circumstances warrant it, be convicted of attempting to commit that offence.
“(2) An accused charged with attempting to commit an offence may be convicted of the attempt even though it is proved that he or she actually committed the offence.
“144ZY Accused may be convicted of corresponding offence
An accused charged with an offence (offence A) specified in
the first column of Schedule 6 may be convicted of the corres-
ponding offence (offence B) specified in the second column of
that schedule in relation to offence A.

“144ZZ Accused may be convicted of offence even though
facts proved in evidence differ from those alleged in
particulars of charge
An accused may be convicted of an offence even though the
facts proved in evidence differ from the facts alleged in the
particulars of the charge, if the Court Martial considers that—
“(a) the facts proved in evidence are sufficient to prove the
commission of the offence to which the charge relates;
and
“(b) the difference is not so material as to have prejudiced
the accused in his or her defence.

“144ZZA Recording of finding on alternative charges
If the Court Martial records a conviction on a charge laid in
the alternative, the Court must—
“(a) find the accused not guilty of any charge laid in the
alternative to it that is placed before it on the charge
sheet; and
“(b) record no finding on any alternative to it that is placed
after it on the charge sheet.

“Sentence of Court Martial

“144ZZB Sentence of Court Martial
“(1) The sentence of the Court Martial (if any) must be passed by
the majority of the votes of the Judge and the military
members.
“(2) However, if there is an equality of votes on the sentence, the
Judge has a casting vote.

“144ZZC Order to come up for sentence if called on
“(1) If the accused is convicted of an offence, the Court Martial
may, instead of passing sentence, order the accused to appear
for sentence if called on to do so within the period specified in subsection (2).

“(2) The period referred to in subsection (1) is a period not exceeding 1 year, commencing with the date of conviction, that the Court Martial may specify in the order.

“(3) If the Court Martial makes an order under subsection (1), the Court must record and attach to the record of proceedings a statement of its findings of fact in relation to the charge.

“(4) The Court Martial may make orders under section 86 or 87 in combination with an order under subsection (1).

“144ZZD Offender to come up for sentence

“(1) This section applies if an offender for whom an order is made under section 144ZZC—

“(a) is convicted or found guilty summarily of a subsequent offence against this Act or any other Act; or

“(b) fails to comply with any other order referred to in section 144ZZC(4); or

“(c) fails to comply with any agreement, or fails to take any measure or action, of a kind referred to in section 10(1)(b), (d), or (e) of the Sentencing Act 2002 that was brought to the attention of the Court Martial at the time the Court Martial made the order under section 144ZZC.

“(2) The Director of Military Prosecutions may, at any time within the period specified in the order, apply to the Court Martial to have the offender brought before the Court Martial to be dealt with for that offence.

“(3) On an application under subsection (2), the offender is to be placed in close arrest and brought before the Court Martial at the time and place directed by the Registrar.

“(4) If a person appears before the Court Martial under this section and the Court Martial is satisfied of any of the matters specified in subsection (1), the Court Martial—

“(a) must inquire into the circumstances of the original offence and the conduct of the offender since the order was made (including, if appropriate, the circumstances and seriousness of the subsequent offence); and

“(b) may sentence the offender for the original offence.
Struck out (unanimous)

“144ZZE Other offences may be taken into account in passing sentence

“(1) A person who is found guilty by the Court Martial of an offence may request the Court to take into account any other offence that the person admits to having committed, if the other offence—
   “(a) is similar to that of which the person has been found guilty; and
   “(b) is not an offence that is punishable by imprisonment for life.

“(2) If a request is made under subsection (1), the Court may take the other offence into account in sentencing the accused.

“(3) If the Court takes the other offence into account, it must not, in passing sentence, impose a punishment of greater severity than the maximum punishment that it may impose for the offence of which the accused was found guilty.

“(4) The Court may exercise, in respect of any other offence taken into account under this section, any of the powers to order payment of compensation under section 86 or the restitution of property under section 87.

“Announcement of finding and sentence

“144ZZF Announcement of finding and sentence

“(1) The Judge must announce in open court—
   “(a) the finding of the Court Martial on each charge tried by the Court; and
   “(b) any sentence passed by the Court.

“(2) The Judge must give reasons for the sentence (if any) passed by the Court.

“(3) Subsection (4) applies if the Court Martial sentences a person—
   “(a) to be dismissed from Her Majesty’s service; or
   “(b) to a term of imprisonment involving dismissal from Her Majesty’s service.

“(4) In delivering a sentence, the Judge must state that the dismissal does not take effect—
Armed Forces Law Reform  
Part 1

**Struck out (unanimous)**

“(a) until the expiration of the period for lodging an appeal to the Court Martial Appeal Court against the conviction or sentence; or

“(b) if an appeal to that Court, the Court of Appeal, or the Supreme Court is pending, until the appeal is determined.

“Subpart 6—Miscellaneous matters

“Evidential and other matters

“144ZZG Court must take judicial notice of certain matters

“(1) The Court Martial must take judicial notice of—

“(a) all matters of common knowledge; and

“(b) all other matters of which judicial notice would be taken by the High Court.

“(2) The Court Martial may also take judicial notice of matters that may fairly be regarded as being within the general service knowledge of members of the Court.

“144ZZH Defence of accused

Any accused to be tried by the Court Martial may be defended—

“(a) by a lawyer; or

“(b) by a member of the Armed Forces.

“144ZZI Proceedings not invalid for want of form, etc

No proceedings before the Court Martial may—

“(a) be held invalid by reason only of want of form; or

“(b) be liable to removal into any court by means of any prerogative writ or order; or

“(c) be liable to review by any court under the Judicature Amendment Act 1972 or otherwise.”
Amendments to Part 7 (provisions relating to evidence and procedure generally) of principal Act

39 New heading to Part 7 substituted
The heading to Part 7 is omitted and the following heading substituted: “Other provisions relating to proceedings generally”.

Struck out (unanimous)

40 Records of court-martial proceedings
(1) The heading to section 145 is amended by omitting “court-martial” and substituting “Court Martial”.

(2) Section 145(1) is amended—
(a) by omitting “a court-martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”; and
(b) by omitting “after the promulgation of the determination of the authority which reviewed the proceedings, or, in the case of an acquittal on every charge, as soon as practicable”.

(3) Section 145(2) is amended—
(a) by omitting “court-martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”; and
(b) omitting “court” and substituting “Court”.

(4) Section 145(3) is amended—
(a) by omitting “a court-martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”; and
(b) by omitting “court” and substituting “Court”.

(5) Section 145(4) is amended by omitting “a court-martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”.

(6) Section 145(5) is amended—
(a) by omitting “a court-martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”; and
(b) by omitting “court” in the second place where it appears and substituting “Court”; and
(c) by omitting “the review of the conviction and sentence (if any) of the court and to”.  
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>New (unanimous)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>40</strong> New section 145 substituted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Section 145 is repealed and the following section substituted:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>145 Application of sections 139 to 141 of Criminal Justice Act 1985 to proceedings under this Act</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sections 139 to 141 of the Criminal Justice Act 1985 apply, to the extent that they are applicable and with all necessary modifications, to proceedings under this Act and to proceedings on appeal from any decision under this Act.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Struck out (unanimous)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>41</strong> Section 146 repealed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Section 146 is repealed.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>New (unanimous)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>41</strong> Sections 146 and 147 repealed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sections 146 and 147 are repealed.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Struck out (unanimous)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>42</strong> Evidence in proceedings under this Act</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Section 147(1) is amended by omitting “court-martial proceedings” and substituting “the proceedings of the Court Martial”.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>New (unanimous)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>43</strong> New section 149 substituted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Section 149 is repealed and the following section substituted:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>149 Evidence of proceedings of Court Martial</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>(1) Subsection (2) applies to every original record of any proceedings of the Court Martial that—</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>“(a) appears to have been signed by the Judge of the Court for those proceedings; and</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>“(b) is in the custody of—</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>“(i) the Judge Advocate General; or</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>“(ii) any person lawfully having its custody.”</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Struck out (unanimous)

“(2) On its being produced from the custody of the persons referred to in subsection (1)(b), the original record to which this subsection applies is admissible in evidence in all proceedings under this Act and in all courts in New Zealand.

“(3) Subsection (4) applies to a document that appears—

“(a) to be a copy of the original record (including a transcript of an audio recording of the proceedings) of any proceedings of the Court Martial or of part of that record; and

“(b) to be certified by the Judge Advocate General, or by any person lawfully having custody of the original record, as being a true copy of that record or part.

“(4) A document to which this subsection applies is admissible as evidence of the original record or part of the original record, as the case may be, in all proceedings under this Act and in all proceedings in civil courts in New Zealand on its being produced in those proceedings, without proof of the signature of the Judge Advocate General or other person lawfully having custody of the original record.”

New (unanimous)

43 Section 149 repealed
Section 149 is repealed.

44 New sections 150 to 150G substituted
Section 150 is repealed and the following sections are substituted:

“Rules of procedure

“150 Rules of procedure
The Governor-General may, by Order in Council, make rules of procedure for all or any of the following purposes:

“(a) providing for the drawing of charges;

“(b) providing for the procedures for bringing charges before disciplinary officers;

“(c) providing for the manner in which charges brought before disciplinary officers are to be investigated or otherwise dealt with under Part 5:}
“(d) providing for the replacement of a disciplinary officer in the event of the officer being unable to continue to act:

“(e) providing for the advice that must be given under section 1170:

New (unanimous)

“(ea) providing for the withdrawal of an election for trial by the Court Martial, including providing for when and how that withdrawal may be made and how that withdrawal must be dealt with:

“(f) prescribing information, documents, and forms for the purposes of any provision of this Act (or), the rules of procedure, or Parts 4 to 6 of the Armed Forces Law Reform Act 2007:

New (unanimous)

“(fa) authorising the Chief of Defence Force to prescribe the information, documents, and forms referred to in paragraph (f):

“(g) providing for the recording of proceedings before disciplinary officers (including providing for the authentication, storage, and control of, and access to, those records):

New (unanimous)

“(ga) providing for adequate disclosure to be made to an accused or an appellant in connection with a proceeding before a military tribunal:

“(h) providing for the expenses of members of the Court Martial and of witnesses giving evidence before the Court Martial and other proceedings under this Act:

“(i) providing for the procedure to be observed in proceedings before the Summary Appeal Court:

“(j) providing for the procedure to be observed in trials by the Court Martial:
“(ja) providing for the recording of pleas in relation to charges before the Court Martial (including the recording of a plea of guilty before a Judge sitting alone) and the circumstances in which a plea may be accepted:

“(k) providing for the procedure to be observed in new trials by disciplinary officers or the Court Martial directed to be held under any provision of this Act or of the Court Martial Appeals Act 1953:

“(l) empowering the Director of Military Prosecutions, with the leave of a Judge, in such cases and to such extent as the rules specify, to amend a charge before the Court Martial:

“(m) specifying any matter referred to in section 87A(1) in relation to the suspension of orders for compensation; and providing for the retention of deductions from pay made pursuant to any order for compensation while the order is suspended:

“(n) specifying any matter referred to in section 87A(1) in relation to the suspension of orders for restitution and the suspension in certain cases of the provisions of section 26(1) of the Sale of Goods Act 1908; and providing for the retention and safe custody of any property to which any order for restitution or those provisions apply while the order or the operation of those provisions is suspended:

“(o) providing for the remuneration and expenses of members and witnesses attending a court of inquiry:

“(p) providing for any other matters contemplated by this Act, necessary for its administration, or necessary for giving it full effect, in relation to the investigation, trial, and punishment of offences against this Act.

“Protection from civil liability, privileges, and immunities

“150A Protection from civil liability

No civil proceedings may be brought against a military tribunal or court of inquiry and, as the case may be, any of its members for anything done or omitted to be done, or for any words spoken or written, in good faith, at, or for the purposes
of, any proceedings before that tribunal or court of inquiry under this Act.

“150B Privileges and immunities of witnesses and of certain other persons appearing before military tribunals and courts of inquiry

The following persons have the same privileges and immunities as witnesses, counsel, and interpreters in the High Court:

“(a) every witness attending and giving evidence before a military tribunal or court of inquiry; and
“(b) every defending officer and every presenting officer appearing before a disciplinary officer; and
“(c) the Director of Military Prosecutions and every counsel (including any member of the Armed Forces) appearing before the Court Martial or the Summary Appeal Court; and
“(d) every counsel appearing before a court of inquiry; and
“(e) every interpreter appearing before a military tribunal or court of inquiry.

“Power to summon witnesses

“150C Power to summon witnesses

“(1) The persons referred to in subsection (2) may issue a summons requiring any person to—
“(a) attend at the time and place specified in the summons; and
“(b) give evidence; and
“(c) produce any papers, documents, records, or things in that person’s possession or under that person’s control that are relevant to the subject of the relevant proceedings.

“(2) The persons are—
“(a) a disciplinary officer (for the purposes of any proceedings before the disciplinary officer):

Struck out (unanimous)

“(b) the Judge or the Registrar of the Court Martial (for the purposes of any proceedings in the Court Martial):
“(c) the Judge or the Registrar of the Summary Appeal Court (for the purposes of any proceedings in the Summary Appeal Court).

“(3) A summons—
“(a) must be in the prescribed form; and
“(b) may be issued—
“(i) on the initiative of the disciplinary officer, Judge, (Registrar of the Court Martial,) or Registrar of the Summary Appeal Court; or
“(ii) on the application of the presenting officer, the Director of Military Prosecutions, the accused, or the appellant.

“150D Service of summons
“(1) A summons to a witness may be served—
“(a) by delivering it to the person summoned; or
“(b) by posting it by registered letter addressed to the person summoned at that person’s usual place of residence.

“(2) The summons must,—
“(a) if it is served under subsection (1)(a), be served at least 24 hours before the attendance of the witness is required:
“(b) if it is served under subsection (1)(b), be served at least 10 days before the date on which the attendance of the witness is required.

“(3) If the summons is posted by registered letter, it is deemed for the purposes of subsection (2)(b) to be served at the time when the letter would be delivered in the ordinary course of post.

“Contempt

“150E Contempt of military tribunal or court of inquiry
A person who is not subject to this Act commits a contempt of a military tribunal or court of inquiry if the person—
“(a) fails without reasonable excuse to comply with a summons or order to attend as a witness before the military tribunal or court of inquiry; or
“(b) refuses to swear an oath when required to do so by the military tribunal or court of inquiry; or
“(c) refuses to produce any papers, documents, records, or things in that person’s possession or under that person’s
control that the military tribunal or court of inquiry has lawfully required the person to produce; or

“(d) being a witness, refuses to answer any question that the military tribunal or court of inquiry has lawfully required the person to answer; or

“(e) disobeys or evades any order or direction made or given by the military tribunal or court of inquiry in the course of the hearing of any proceedings before it; or

“(f) wilfully publishes any statement in respect of the proceedings of the military tribunal or court of inquiry that—

“(i) without foundation states or implies that the military tribunal or court of inquiry has not acted or is not acting impartially; or

“(ii) is likely to interfere with the proper administration of justice; or

“(g) insults, threatens, or interferes with a disciplinary officer or any member of the Summary Appeal Court, the Court Martial, or the court of inquiry while the disciplinary officer or member is attending, or is on the way to or from, the proceedings before the disciplinary officer, the Summary Appeal Court, the Court Martial, or the court of inquiry; or

“(h) insults, threatens, or interferes with any witness or other person under a duty to attend the proceedings of the military tribunal or court of inquiry while the witness or other person is attending, or is on the way to or from, the proceedings of the military tribunal or court of inquiry; or

“(i) interrupts the proceedings of the military tribunal or court of inquiry or otherwise misbehaves during the proceedings.

**150F District Court may deal with person who has committed contempt**

“(1) This section applies if a military tribunal or court of inquiry considers that a person who is not subject to this Act has committed a contempt of the military tribunal or court of inquiry.

“(2) The military tribunal or court of inquiry may order any member of the police or provost officer, or any person subject to
this Act directed by that tribunal or court, to take either of the actions specified in subsection (3) against the person who is considered to be in contempt of that tribunal or court.

“(3) The actions referred to in subsection (2) are—

“(a) to remove the person from the place where the proceedings are being held and to prevent that person from re-entering that place until the military tribunal or court of inquiry has risen; or

“(b) if the military tribunal or court of inquiry is held in New Zealand, to arrest the person and take him or her before the nearest District Court.

“(4) If a person alleged to have committed contempt of a military tribunal or court of inquiry is brought before a District Court under subsection (3)(b), the District Court Judge—

“(a) must inquire into the alleged contempt; and

“(b) may find the person guilty of the contempt after hearing—

“(i) any witnesses against or on behalf of the person; and

“(ii) any statement that may be offered in defence.

“(5) The penalty for contempt of a military tribunal or court of inquiry is imprisonment for a term not exceeding 1 month or a fine not exceeding $1,000, or both.

“150G Contempt by counsel

“(1) If counsel appears at any hearing before a military tribunal or court of inquiry, the following provisions apply:

“(a) any conduct of counsel that would be liable to censure or would constitute contempt of court if it took place before the High Court is similarly liable to censure by the military tribunal or court of inquiry or, as the case may be, similarly constitutes contempt of the military tribunal or court of inquiry:

“(b) the rules of procedure and any rules prescribed for the guidance of counsel appearing before the military tribunal or court of inquiry are binding on counsel:

“(c) counsel—

“(i) is guilty of professional misconduct if he or she disobeys any of those rules; and
“(ii) commits a contempt of the military tribunal or court of inquiry if he or she perseveres in the disobedience:
“(d) if counsel is alleged to have committed conduct liable to censure, or a contempt of the military tribunal or court of inquiry, he or she may be dealt with in the same manner as a person who is alleged to have committed a contempt of the military tribunal or court of inquiry under section 150E.
“(2) This section does not limit sections 150E and 150F.”

New (Part) Parts 8 and 8A substituted

Part 8 is repealed and the following (Part) Parts are substituted:

“Part 8
Reconsideration of sentences of imprisonment or detention

151 Reconsidering Authority established
“(1) The Reconsidering Authority is established.
“(2) The Authority consists of—
“(a) a Judge appointed to the Authority by the Chief Judge; and
“(b) 2 or more superior commanders appointed to the Authority by or on behalf of the Judge Advocate General.
“(3) An appointment under this section must be made by written notice to the person concerned.
“(4) The powers of the Authority are not affected by any vacancy in its membership.

152 Functions and powers of Authority
“(1) The Authority—
“(a) must reconsider every sentence of imprisonment or detention imposed by the Court Martial that is for a term of 6 months or more; and
“(b) may reconsider any other sentence of imprisonment or detention imposed by the Court Martial.
“(2) The Authority must reconsider each sentence of imprisonment or detention at least once every 6 months while the sentence is being served.

“(3) Delay in complying with subsection (1) does not affect or invalidate any sentence of imprisonment or detention imposed under this Act.

“(4) For the purpose of determining the date on which a sentence should be reconsidered, an offender must be taken to have been serving the sentence during the whole of any period that the offender was held in custody.

“(5) Subsection (4) does not limit or affect section 177 or 179.

“153 Petition for reconsideration

“(1) A service prisoner or detainee may lodge a petition against his or her sentence with the Authority.

“(2) The petition—
   “(a) must be in the prescribed form; and
   “(b) must be handed to the officer in charge of the place where the service prisoner or detainee is confined.

“(3) The officer in charge of that place must forward the petition to the Authority as soon as practicable after receiving it.

“154 Authority must consider petition for reconsideration

“(1) The Authority must consider every petition it receives under section 153 in accordance with this Part.

“(2) However, if the Authority remits a punishment or part of a punishment or commutes a punishment, it must not make a decision that has the effect of imposing a punishment more severe than the punishment that had effect before that remission or commutation.

“155 Procedure for reconsideration

“(1) The Authority must give a service prisoner or detainee whose sentence is to be reconsidered at least 14 days’ written notice of the reconsideration.

“(2) The service prisoner or detainee may—
   “(a) request a hearing before the Authority; and
   “(b) be legally represented at the hearing.

“(3) If the service prisoner or detainee requests a hearing under subsection (2)(a), the Director of Military Prosecutions—
“(a) must be given reasonable prior written notice of the date and time of the hearing; and
“(b) may attend and be heard at the hearing (whether personally or through an agent).

“(4) If the service prisoner or detainee does not request a hearing under subsection (2)(a), the Authority must conduct the reconsideration of the sentence by way of a hearing on the papers.

“156 Authority may call for written reports and hear evidence
The Authority—
“(a) may call for any written reports that it thinks fit in respect of a service prisoner or detainee serving a sentence of imprisonment or detention that is before it for reconsideration:
“(b) may hear evidence if a hearing is held.

“157 Authority may regulate its procedure
“(1) The Authority may regulate its own procedure as it sees fit.
“(2) If it is necessary for the Authority to vote on any matter in order to reach a decision, each member of the Authority has 1 vote and the matter must be decided by a majority of votes.

“158 Power of Authority to remit whole or part of sentence
“(1) At the conclusion of a reconsideration of a sentence of imprisonment or detention, the Authority may remit the whole or any part of the sentence that remains to be served on any of the following grounds:
“(a) good conduct by the service prisoner or detainee during the term of the sentence:
“(b) compassionate grounds:
“(c) any other grounds that the Authority thinks proper.
“(2) Whether or not the Authority remits the whole or any part of the sentence that remains to be served, the Authority must arrange for particulars of its decision to be promulgated in the manner that may be prescribed in the rules of procedure.
“(3) A decision of the Authority takes effect from the date of its promulgation.
New (unanimous)

“159 Chief Judge may delegate to Registrar of Court Martial
duty to appoint Judge to Authority
“(1) The Chief Judge may, either generally or particularly, dele-
gate to the Registrar of the Court Martial the Chief Judge’s
duty under section 151(2)(a) to appoint a Judge to the Authority.
“(2) A delegation—
"(a) must be in writing; and
“(b) may be made subject to any restrictions that the Chief
Judge thinks fit; and
“(c) is revocable at any time, in writing; and
“(d) does not prevent the performance or exercise of a func-
tion, duty, or power by the Chief Judge.
“(3) The Registrar of the Court Martial may perform any duties
delegated under subsection (1) in the same manner and with the
same effect as if they had been conferred on him or her
directly by this Act and not by delegation.
“(4) If the Registrar of the Court Martial appears to act under
subsection (1), he or she is presumed to be acting in accor-
dance with the terms of delegation in the absence of evidence
to the contrary.

“Part 8A

“Armed Forces Discipline Committee

“Establishment of Armed Forces Discipline Committee

“160 Armed Forces Discipline Committee established
“(1) The Armed Forces Discipline Committee is established.
“(2) The Discipline Committee consists of the following 9
members:
"(a) the Chief of Defence Force, who will be the chairperson
 of the Committee; and
“(b) the Vice Chief of Defence Force; and
“(c) the Chief of Navy; and
“(d) the Chief of Army; and
“(e) the Chief of Air Force; and
“(f) the Commander Joint Forces New Zealand; and
“(g) the Judge Advocate General; and
“(h) the Director of Military Prosecutions; and
New (unanimous)

“(i) a representative of the Armed Forces Defence Counsel Panel who is appointed by the Judge Advocate General.

“(3) The Judge Advocate General must—

“(a) make an appointment under subsection (2)(i) by written notice to the person concerned; and

“(b) provide a copy of the notice to the Chief of Defence Force.

“(4) The notice must—

“(a) state the date on which the appointment takes effect, which must not be earlier than the date on which the notice is received; and

“(b) state the term of the appointment.

“(5) The powers of the Discipline Committee are not affected by any vacancy in its membership.

“161 Purpose of Discipline Committee

The purpose of the Discipline Committee is to produce sentencing guidelines for offences against this Act in order to ensure consistency in the sentencing practice of the Court Martial.

“162 Functions of Discipline Committee

“(1) The functions of the Discipline Committee are—

“(a) to produce sentencing guidelines on the following in relation to offences against this Act:

“(i) sentencing principles:

“(ii) sentencing levels:

“(iii) particular types of sentences:

“(iv) other matters relating to sentencing practice:

“(v) grounds for departure from the sentencing guidelines; and

“(b) any functions that are incidental and related to, or consequent on, its functions set out in paragraph (a).

“(2) In performing its functions, the Discipline Committee must ensure that any sentencing guidelines it produces are, to the extent that they are applicable, consistent with the following:

“(a) the Sentencing Act 2002; and

“(3) The Discipline Committee must carry out its functions independently of the Minister.

“163 Chief of Defence Force must publish sentencing guidelines
The Chief of Defence Force must publish any sentencing guidelines produced by the Discipline Committee under this Part as Defence Force Orders.

“Administrative provisions relating to Discipline Committee

“164 Appointed member
“(1) A person who is appointed under section 160(2)(i) to be a member of the Discipline Committee (an appointed member) holds office for a term of up to 5 years as stated in the notice of appointment.

“(2) An appointed member may be reappointed for 1 further term, but the total of the further term together with the initial term must not exceed 7 years.

“(3) An appointed member continues in office despite the expiry of his or her term of office until—
““(a) the member is reappointed; or
““(b) the member’s successor is appointed.

“(4) An appointed member may resign from office by written notice to the Judge Advocate General.

“(5) An appointed member may at any time be removed from office by written notice from the Judge Advocate General for inability to perform the functions of office, neglect of duty, or misconduct.

“165 Remuneration of members
“(1) A person who is a member of the Discipline Committee because of his or her office is not entitled to receive any fees, allowances, or expenses for services as a member in addition to his or her remuneration in respect of that office.
“(2) An appointed member is entitled to receive the fees, allowances, and expenses for services as a member that are fixed or determined by or in accordance with regulations made under section 205(1)(c).

“166 Procedure of Discipline Committee generally
The Discipline Committee may regulate its own procedures.

“166A Quorum for meetings
“(1) A quorum for a meeting of the Discipline Committee—
“(a) is the number that is half the number of members; and
“(b) must include the Chief of Defence Force and the Judge Advocate General.

“(2) No business may be transacted at a meeting of the Discipline Committee if a quorum is not present.

“166B Other procedure at meetings
Every written report submitted by the senior military member of the Court Martial under section 146 of the Armed Forces Law Reform Act 2007 must be presented to the Discipline Committee at its next meeting after the date of the report.

“166C Voting at meetings
“(1) Each member of the Discipline Committee has 1 vote.
“(2) In addition to his or her general vote, the chairperson has, in the case of an equality of votes, a casting vote.
“(3) A decision whether or not to finalise any sentencing guidelines must be decided by a majority vote of the Chief of Defence Force, the Judge Advocate General, and any other members present.

“166D Protection from liability
No member of the Discipline Committee is personally liable for any act done or omitted to be done by the Committee in good faith in the performance or intended performance of its functions.”
Amendments to Part 9 (provisions relating to carrying out of punishments) of principal Act

46 Manner in which sentences of imprisonment and detention are to be served

New (unanimous)

(1AA) Section 168(2A) is amended by omitting “section 166” and substituting “Part 8”.

(1) Section 168(3)(c) is amended by omitting “court-martial or the commanding officer” and substituting “Court Martial or disciplinary officer”.

47 Committal, removal, release, etc., of members of the Armed Forces serving imprisonment or detention

(1) Section 169(2) is amended by omitting “an officer exercising summary powers” and substituting “a disciplinary officer”.

(2) Section 169(4) is amended by—

(a) omitting “by court-martial” and substituting “by the Court Martial”; and

(b) omitting “the court-martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”; and

New (unanimous)

(c) omitting “subsection (2) of section 149 of this Act” and substituting “section 188(3) of the Armed Forces Law Reform Act 2007”.

48 Places in which sentences of imprisonment or detention may be served

Section 171(3) is amended by omitting “the court-martial which sentenced him or any reviewing authority reviewing the proceedings of that court” and substituting “the Court Martial”.

138
49 Imprisonment and detention of members of other forces attached to Armed Forces
Section 172(1)(a) is amended by omitting “court-martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”.

50 Imprisonment and detention of members of Armed Forces attached to other forces
Section 173(2) is amended by omitting “court-martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”.

51 Establishment and regulation of service prisons and detention quarters
Section 175(2)(a) is amended by omitting “courts-martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”.

52 Commencement of sentences
(1) Section 177 is amended by repealing subsection (1) and substituting the following subsections:

“(1) A term of imprisonment or detention to which an offender is sentenced under this Act begins to run from the beginning of the day on which the sentence was passed, whether the sentence was passed by the Court Martial or by a disciplinary officer.

“(1A) Subsection (1) is subject to the provisions of this Part.”

(2) Section 177(3)(a) is amended by omitting “a court-martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”.

53 Effect of period spent in custody before being sentenced
Section 177A(1) is amended by omitting “a court-martial under section 81A of this Act or by an officer exercising summary powers under section 102(5A) of this Act” and substituting “the Court Martial under section 81A or by a disciplinary officer under section 117Y”.

54 Consecutive sentences
(1) Section 178(1) is amended by omitting “a court-martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”.

(2) Section 178(1) is amended by omitting “court” and substituting “Court”.
Section 178(2) and (3) are amended by omitting “court-martial” and substituting in each case “Court Martial”.

Section 178(2)(a), (3)(a), (5)(a), and (6)(a) are amended by omitting “review or”.

Section 178(4) is amended by omitting “a court-martial or an officer exercising summary powers, that court or officer” and substituting “the Court Martial or a disciplinary officer, the Court or that officer”.

Section 178(5) and (6) are amended by omitting “court-martial or the officer exercising summary powers” and substituting in each case “Court Martial or the disciplinary officer”.

Section 179(2) is amended by omitting “or section 183”.

Sections 181 to 183 and the heading above section 181 are repealed.

Section 185 is amended by repealing subsection (1) and substituting the following subsections:

“(1) If a fine has been imposed by the Court Martial, or by a disciplinary officer, on a person for an offence against this Act (whether in New Zealand or elsewhere), a certificate purporting to be signed by a competent service authority specifying particulars of the conviction and the fine imposed may be filed in any District Court in New Zealand (without payment of any fee).

“(1A) Subsection (1) does not limit section 85.”

Section 185(2) is amended—
(a) by omitting “Registrar of the Court” and substituting “Registrar of the District Court”; and
(b) by omitting “Court” and substituting “court”.

Recovery in District Court of fines imposed under this Act

Subsection (1) does not limit section 85.”
58 Compensation to victims of offences occasioning physical harm

(1) The heading to section 186A is amended by omitting “occasioning” and substituting “causing”.

(2) Section 186A is amended by repealing subsections (1) and (2) and substituting the following subsections:

“(1) If any accused is found guilty, whether summarily or by the Court Martial, of any offence arising out of any act or omission that caused physical harm to any other person (whether a member of the Armed Forces or a civilian and whether or not causing the physical harm constitutes a necessary element of the offence at law) and the accused is punished by a fine, then the disciplinary officer or the Court Martial, as the case may require, may, in his, her, or its discretion, award by way of compensation to the victim a portion of the fine, not exceeding one half, as he, she, or it thinks fit.

“(2) However, no award of compensation may be made under subsection (1) unless the disciplinary officer or the Court Martial, as the case may be, is of the opinion that the act or omission—

“(a) was unprovoked; and

“(b) caused bodily injury to the victim.”

Amendments to Part 10 (special provisions for dealing with mentally impaired persons) of principal Act

59 Interpretation of terms used in this Part

The definition of qualified medical practitioner in section 187(1) is amended by repealing paragraph (b) and substituting the following paragraph:

“(b) in the case of a trial in the Court Martial held overseas, includes a person approved by the Judge.”

60 When court may find accused unfit to stand trial

(1) Section 188 and the heading to that section are amended by omitting “court” in each place where it appears and substituting in each case “Court”.

(2) Section 188(1) is amended by omitting “A court-martial” and substituting “The Court Martial”.

141
61 Determining if accused unfit to stand trial

(1) Section 188A(1) is amended—
   (a) by omitting “a court-martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”; and
   (b) by omitting “court” and substituting “Court”.

(2) Section 188A(2) is amended by omitting “court” in each place where it appears and substituting in each case “Court”.

(3) Section 188A(3) is repealed.

(4) Section 188A(5) is amended—
   (a) by omitting “a court-martial” in each place where it appears and substituting in each case “the Court Martial”; and
   (b) by omitting “court” in each place where it appears and substituting in each case “Court”.

62 Court may postpone finding as to unfitness to stand trial

(1) The heading to section 188B is amended by inserting “Court Martial” after “Court”.

(2) Section 188B(1) is amended by omitting “A court-martial” and substituting “The Court Martial”.

(3) Section 188B(2) is amended by omitting “court” and substituting “Court”.

63 Finding of insanity

(1) Section 190(1) is amended—
   (a) by omitting “court-martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”; and
   (b) by omitting “court” in each place where it appears and substituting in each case “Court”.

(2) Section 190(1A) is amended—
   (a) by omitting “A court-martial” and substituting “The Court Martial”; and
   (b) by omitting “the court-martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”.

(3) Section 190(2) is amended—
   (a) by omitting “court-martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”; and
   (b) by omitting “court” in each place where it appears and substituting in each case “Court”.

(4) Section 190(3) is amended—
(a) by omitting “a judge advocate” and substituting “the Judge”; and
(b) by omitting “a court-martial” and substituting “the military members”.

64 Order to be made if person unfit to stand trial or insane

(1) Section 191(1) is amended—
(a) by omitting “court-martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”; and
(b) by omitting “court” and substituting “Court”.

(2) Section 191(2) is amended by omitting “court’s” and substituting “Court’s”.

(3) Section 191(2) to (5) are amended by omitting “court” and substituting in each case “Court”.

(4) Section 191(4) is amended by omitting “report the matter to the convening officer” and substituting “refer the matter to the Director of Military Prosecutions”.

(5) Section 191(7) is amended by omitting “has been approved by a reviewing authority under section 198(4)(a) of this Act”.

65 Duration of order for detention as special patient where defendant unfit to stand trial

(1) Section 192 is amended by omitting “a court-martial” in each place where it appears and substituting in each case “the Court Martial”.

(2) Section 192(3) is amended by omitting “court” and substituting “Court”.

(3) Section 192(4) is amended by omitting “by court-martial” and substituting “by the Court Martial”.

(4) Section 192(6) is amended by omitting “by court-martial” and substituting “by the Court Martial”.

66 Duration of order for detention as special patient when person acquitted on account of his insanity

Section 193(1) is amended by omitting “a court-martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”.

143
67 Power of court-martial to commit to hospital on conviction

(1) The heading to section 194 is amended by omitting “court-martial” and substituting “Court Martial”.

(2) Section 194(1) is repealed and the following subsection substituted:

“(1) If the Court Martial (whether in New Zealand or elsewhere) convicts a person of an offence that is punishable by imprisonment, the Court may, if satisfied of the matters specified in subsection (1A),—

“(a) sentence the person to a term of imprisonment and also order that the person be detained in a hospital as a special patient under the Mental Health (Compulsory Assessment and Treatment) Act 1992; or

“(b) instead of passing sentence, order that the person be treated as a patient under the Mental Health (Compulsory Assessment and Treatment) Act 1992.”

(3) Section 194(1A) is amended by omitting “court” and substituting “Court”.

(4) Section 194(3) is amended by omitting “shall be kept in strict custody pending the review of his conviction, and, if the conviction and order are approved by the reviewing authority, the accused”.

68 Sections 197 and 198 repealed

Sections 197 and 198 are repealed.

Amendments to Part 11 (miscellaneous provisions) of principal Act

69 New sections 200 to 200T substituted

Section 200 is repealed and the following sections are substituted:

“200 Interpretation

In sections 200A to 200T, unless the context otherwise requires,—

“assembling authority” means—

“(a) the Chief of Defence Force; or

“(b) the officer in command of any part of the Armed Forces

“member”—

“(a) means a member of a court of inquiry; and
“(b) includes the president

*president* means the president of a court of inquiry

*record of proceedings*, in relation to a court of inquiry, includes—

“(a) the record of the evidence collected; and

“(b) any report or comment made by the court and attached to the record of the evidence.

**200A Courts of inquiry may be assembled**

“(1) An assembling authority may assemble 1 or more courts of inquiry.

“(2) A court of inquiry—

“(a) may be assembled for the purpose of collecting and recording evidence on any matters that the assembling authority has referred to the court; and

“(b) must report and comment on those matters, if required to do so by the assembling authority.

“(3) A court of inquiry may be assembled to perform the functions and duties, and exercise the powers, of a competent tribunal under Article 5 of Schedule 3 of the Geneva Conventions Act 1958.

**200B Composition of court of inquiry**

“(1) A court of inquiry must consist of not less than 2 members, of whom at least 1 must be an officer and the other or others must be officers, warrant officers, or members of the Civil Staff (within the meaning of section 2(1) of the Defence Act 1990) of equivalent standing.

“(2) The assembling authority must appoint 1 of the members who is an officer to be president of the court of inquiry.

“(3) The assembling authority—

“(a) may appoint an officer who is a barrister or solicitor of the High Court as counsel to assist the court; and

“(b) must do so if the assembling authority considers that—

“(i) the character or reputation of any person may be affected by the inquiry; or

“(ii) the inquiry is likely to involve complex or serious issues of fact or law, or both.

“(4) A counsel appointed under subsection (3) is not a member of the court of inquiry, but may advise the court on questions of law
and procedure and may ask questions of witnesses attending
before the court for the purpose of assisting the court.

“200C Order assembling court of inquiry
(1) The order assembling a court of inquiry must—
(a) be in the form prescribed by the Chief of Defence
   Force; and
(b) specify the composition of the court, the place and time
    at which the court is to assemble, and the terms of
    reference of the court.
(2) The assembling authority may, at any time, revoke, vary, or
suspend the order.

“200D Rank and seniority of members
If a court of inquiry is appointed to inquire into the conduct of
an officer or warrant officer,—
(a) every member must be of at least equal rank and senior-
   ity to that officer or warrant officer; and
(b) at least 1 member must be of superior rank.

“200E Terms of reference
The assembling authority must—
(a) provide the court of inquiry with appropriate terms of
    reference; and
(b) state whether any report or comment is required upon
    the matter under investigation.

“200F Court of inquiry to sit in private
(1) A court of inquiry must sit in private, and no person may
attend a sitting of the court except—
(a) the members:
(b) a counsel appointed under section 200B(3):
(c) a witness giving evidence:
(d) if section 200N applies,—
   (i) the person who is affected or is likely to be affec-
       ted by the inquiry:
   (ii) that person’s legal representative if the president
        approves the person being legally represented at
        the inquiry:
(e) any other persons who may be authorised by the presi-
    dent to be present.
“(2) A person may not be represented at the inquiry and may not have an adviser present to assist him or her at the inquiry, unless—

“(a) section 200N applies; and

“(b) the president approves the person who is affected or is likely to be affected by the inquiry being legally represented.

“200G Assembly and procedure

“(1) A court of inquiry must assemble at the time and place specified in the order assembling the court.

“(2) However, if the court is unable for any reason to assemble at the time or place so specified, it must—

“(a) assemble as soon as possible after that time or, as the case may be, as near to that place as possible; and

“(b) note in the record of proceedings its reasons for being unable to assemble at the time or place specified.

“(3) The president must lay the order and the terms of reference before the court and the court must then proceed to collect and record evidence in accordance with section 200K.

“200H Sittings of court of inquiry

“(1) A court of inquiry must sit at the times and in the places that the president appoints.

“(2) The president may adjourn the court.

“(3) Despite subsections (1) and (2), the assembling authority may, at any time, direct the court to reassemble for any purpose that the assembling authority may specify.

“200I Attendance of witnesses

“(1) The president (of a court of inquiry) may direct a witness to attend before the court—

“(a) by an order given by the president, if the witness is subject to this Act; or

“(b) by a summons signed by the president, if the witness is not subject to this Act.

“(2) Every summons to a witness issued under subsection (1)(b) must—

“(a) be in the form prescribed by the Chief of Defence Force; and
“(b) be served on the witness in one of the following ways:

“(i) by being delivered to the witness personally, or

“(ii) by being left for the witness with some other

person at the witness’s usual place of residence at

least 24 hours before his or her attendance is

required:

“(iii) by being sent to the witness by registered letter

addressed to the witness’s last known or usual

place of residence or place of business.

“(3) The president may order or summon any person whom the
court thinks fit to attend to give evidence before the court.

“(4) Subsection (3) is subject to section 200J.

“200J Witness to be sworn

“(1) Every witness must be sworn by a member in the form and
manner prescribed by the Chief of Defence Force before giving evidence.

“(2) If a court of inquiry considers that a child who is called as a
witness does not understand the nature of an oath, the child’s
evidence may be received even though it is not given on oath, so long as the court is of the opinion that the child—

“(a) has sufficient intelligence to justify the reception of the
evidence; and

“(b) understands the duty of speaking the truth.

“(3) If any person referred to in subsection (1) objects to being
sworn, or it is not reasonably practicable to administer an oath
to that person in a manner appropriate to his or her religious
belief, the person may be permitted to make a solemn affirmation instead of swearing an oath.

“(4) The making of an affirmation under subsection (3) has the same
force and effect, and has the same consequences, as the taking
of an oath.

“200K Collecting and recording of evidence

“(1) A court of inquiry is not bound by the ordinary rules relating
to the admissibility of evidence and may admit in evidence
any matter of hearsay or any other matter that would not be
admissible in a court of law.
“(2) If a court of inquiry admits evidence of that kind, it is for the court to determine the weight to be attached to that evidence.

“(3) A court of inquiry must put any questions to a witness that it considers desirable—

“(a) to test the truth or accuracy of any evidence given by the witness; and

“(b) to elicit any further information that may be necessary to determine the truth.

“(4) A court of inquiry must record, or arrange to be recorded in writing, the evidence of every witness—

“(a) in narrative form as nearly as possible in the words used; or

“(b) if the court considers it expedient, in the form of questions and answers.

“(5) Each witness may read over the record of his or her evidence and may ask that any necessary corrections be made to it.

“(6) Each witness must initial all alterations and must then sign the record of his or her evidence at the end and initial each page of it.

“200L. Interpreters and recorders

“(1) A competent and impartial person or persons may be appointed at any time during the course of the inquiry by either the assembling authority or the president to act as interpreter, shorthand writer, typist, or operator of a recording machine to assist the court in collecting and recording the evidence.

“(2) Before an interpreter commences his or her duties, a member must administer an oath to the interpreter in the form and manner prescribed by the Chief of Defence Force.

“(3) If an interpreter objects to being sworn, or it is not reasonably practicable to administer an oath to that person in a manner appropriate to his or her religious belief, the person may be permitted to make a solemn affirmation instead of swearing an oath.

“(4) The making of an affirmation under subsection (3) has the same force and effect, and has the same consequences, as the taking of an oath.
“200M Procedure if conduct of superior officer may be in question

“(1) The president must adjourn the court of inquiry and report to the assembling authority if at any time it appears to the court that the conduct of an officer or a warrant officer who is senior or superior in rank to a member is, or is likely to be, called into question in the course of the inquiry.

“(2) On receiving the president’s report, the assembling authority must consider the matter and, if satisfied that the conduct of the person is or is likely to be called into question, may dissolve the court and assemble a new court, having regard to the requirements of section 200D.

“(3) If the assembling authority does not dissolve the court, the assembling authority must direct it to continue its inquiry even though the conduct of an officer or a warrant officer senior or superior in rank to a member is, or is likely to be, called into question.

“(4) Subsection (3) does not affect the power of the president to make a further report under subsection (1) if the evidence justifies that course of action.

“200N Rights of person who may be affected by inquiry

“(1) If at any time it appears to an assembling authority or to a court of inquiry that an inquiry affects or is likely to affect the character or the reputation of any person (whether or not the person is subject to this Act), the president must—

“(a) ensure that the person is given adequate notice of the time, place, date, and nature of the inquiry; and

“(b) give the person a reasonable opportunity to exercise the rights set out in subsection (2).

“(2) The rights referred to in subsection (1) are as follows:

“(a) the person may read or have read or played back to him or her any evidence that has already been given:

“(b) the person may require any witness who has already given evidence to be recalled to enable him or her to question the witness:

“(c) the person may be present during the proceedings or the remainder of the proceedings (as the case may be) while the court is hearing evidence, and may question any witness who gives evidence that he or she considers affects his or her character or reputation:
“(d) the person may give evidence himself or herself, or call any witness to give evidence, to rebut or explain any evidence that has been given that he or she considers affects his or her character or reputation:

“(e) the person may seek and, if the exigencies of the case permit, must be granted an adjournment to enable him or her to obtain advice:

“(f) the person may be legally represented at the inquiry if the president approves.

“(3) If the person notifies the court that he or she does not wish to exercise the rights set out in subsection (2), the president must note the record of proceedings to that effect.

“(4) This section does not apply to an inquiry under section 201 into the absence of a member of the Armed Forces.

“200O Matters president must take into account in determining whether person affected by inquiry may be legally represented

For the purposes of section 200N(2)(f), the president must take into account the following matters in determining whether a person who is affected or is likely to be affected by an inquiry should be legally represented at the inquiry:

“(a) the seriousness of any allegations made against, or any potential penalty that may be imposed on, that person:

“(b) whether any questions of law are likely to arise:

“(c) the capacity of that person to present his or her own case:

“(d) any procedural difficulties that are likely to arise:

“(e) the need for reasonable speed in completing the inquiry:

“(f) the need for fairness as between that person and all persons who may appear before the court.

“200P What happens if person affected by inquiry wishes to call witness

“(1) If the person who is affected or is likely to be affected by an inquiry wishes to call a witness to give evidence under section 200N(2)(d), the president must take the necessary steps under the rules of procedure to secure the attendance of the witness, unless it is impracticable to do so.

“(2) If it is impracticable to secure the attendance of a witness, the president must note that fact in the record of proceedings.
“(3) Despite subsection (1), if the attendance of a witness is requested by the person affected or likely to be affected and the court of inquiry is satisfied that the attendance of that witness is not properly required by that person, any cost incurred by the Crown in procuring the attendance of the witness may be charged to, and recovered as a debt due by, the person affected or likely to be affected.

“200Q Exhibits
“(1) Every document or thing produced in evidence at an inquiry must be made an exhibit.

“(2) However, if an original document or book is produced in evidence, a court of inquiry may, instead of making it an exhibit, compare a copy of, or an extract from, the document or book with the original and, if the court is satisfied that the copy or extract is correct,—
“(a) the president must endorse on the copy or extract a certificate to that effect in the form prescribed by the Chief of Defence Force; and
“(b) the court may return the original document or book to the witness, and attach the certified copy or extract to the record of proceedings as an exhibit.

“(3) Every exhibit must—
“(a) either be marked with a number or letter in sequence and signed by the president, or have attached to it a label so marked and signed; and
“(b) be attached to or kept with the record of proceedings unless, in the opinion of the president, it is not expedient to do so.

“(4) If an exhibit is not attached to or kept with the record of proceedings, the president must ensure its safe custody pending the directions of the assembling authority for the ultimate disposal of the exhibit.

“200R Signing and dispatch of record of proceedings
“(1) The record of proceedings must, at the conclusion of the inquiry, be signed at the end by each member, who must add his or her rank and unit.

“(2) If there is a difference of opinion among the members on any material matter, the grounds of difference must be stated in the record.
“(3) After the record of proceedings has been signed, the president must forward it to the assembling authority, who must—
“(a) record on the record his or her own opinion of the findings; and
“(b) sign the record; and
“(c) if necessary, forward the record to a superior commander.

“(4) The record of proceedings must be given an appropriate security classification according to the nature of the inquiry and the evidence collected and recorded.

“(5) However, if the content of the record of proceedings does not warrant a security classification, the record of proceedings must be given an appropriate In Confidence privacy marking.

“200S Admissibility of record of proceedings, etc
“(1) The record of proceedings and any evidence in respect of the proceedings, including any confession, statement, or answer to a question made or given by a person during the proceedings, must not be admitted in evidence against any person in any other proceedings, judicial or otherwise.

“(2) If a member of the Armed Forces is charged under section 47 with desertion, or under section 48 with being absent without leave, the record of the declaration of the court under section 201 relating to the member of the Armed Forces is prima facie evidence of the matters stated in it.

“(3) The record of proceedings and any evidence in respect of the proceedings, including any confession, statement, or answer to a question made or given by a person during the proceedings, may be given in evidence against that person if he or she is charged—
“(a) under section 71 with making a false statement; or
“(b) under section 109 of the Crimes Act 1961 with perjury.

“(4) Subsection (1) is subject to subsections (2) and (3).

“200T Record of proceedings not to be disclosed
The record of proceedings of a court of inquiry must not be disclosed to—
“(a) persons not subject to this Act without authority from a superior commander of the service concerned; and
“(b) persons subject to this Act, unless those persons—
“(i) need to be aware of the contents to enable them to perform their service duties; or
“(ii) are entitled to a copy under the rules of procedure.”

70 Inquiry on absence of member of the Armed Forces
Section 201(3) is amended by omitting “court-martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”.

71 Pay, service, and effects of deserters and absentees
(1) Section 202(1) is repealed and the following subsections are substituted:
“(1) A person subject to this Act who is convicted by the Court Martial or as provided in section 201, or is found guilty by a disciplinary officer, of desertion or absence without leave forfeits 1 day’s pay and allowances for each day during which he or she was in desertion or absent without leave.
“(1A) However, if the period of absence is less than 24 hours, the Court Martial or the disciplinary officer may cancel the forfeiture under subsection (1), in whole or in part, as the Court Martial or disciplinary officer thinks just.”

(2) Section 202(5)(a) is repealed and the following paragraph substituted:
“(a) is less than 24 hours, it must be counted (except for the purposes of subsection (1A)) as 1 day; or”.

72 Appointment and functions of Judge Advocate General
(1) Section 203(2) is repealed and the following subsections are substituted:
“(2) The Judge Advocate General may not be removed from office except in accordance with (section 144G) section 128 of the Armed Forces Law Reform Act 2007; and that section applies accordingly with any necessary modifications.
“(2A) The Judge Advocate General must retire from office on attaining the age of 75 years.”

(2) Section 203(3) is repealed.

73 Deputy Judge Advocate General
Section 203A(2) is repealed and the following subsections are substituted:
“(2) The Deputy Judge Advocate General may not be removed from office except in accordance with (section 144G) section 128 of the Armed Forces Law Reform Act 2007; and that section applies accordingly with any necessary modifications.

“(2A) The Deputy Judge Advocate General must retire from office on attaining the age of 70 years.”

74 Heading above section 205 amended
The heading above section 205 is amended by omitting “Chief of”.

75 Regulations
(1) Section 205(1)(a) and (aa) are repealed and the following paragraphs substituted:

“(a) providing, in cases where a person subject to this Act (whether a member of the Armed Forces or any other person subject to this Act who is paid by the Crown in right of New Zealand) is convicted of any offence by a civil court or the Court Martial or is found guilty of an offence by a disciplinary officer, for all or any of the following:

“(i) the forfeiture of the whole or part of 1 day’s pay and allowances for each day or part of a day during which he or she is held in civil or service custody (including imprisonment or detention) after being convicted or found guilty:

“(ii) the forfeiture of the whole or part of 1 day’s pay and allowances for each day or part of a day during which he or she is held in civil custody before being convicted or found guilty:

“(iii) the forfeiture of the whole or part of 1 day’s allowances for each day or part of a day during which he or she is suspended from duty by reason of the offence:

“(iv) the continuance or withholding of pay and allowances pending his or her conviction or acquittal:

“(aa) if regulations are made for the purposes of paragraph (a), providing for the recovery of any pay and allowances that are to be forfeited under those regulations—
“(i) in the case of any member of the Armed Forces, by deduction from, or withholding or delaying payment of, any money due, owing, or payable to him or her by the Crown in relation to his or her service in the Armed Forces; and

“(ii) in the case of any other person subject to this Act who is paid by the Crown in right of New Zealand, by deduction from the pay or allowances payable to him or her.”.

(2) Section 205(1)(b) is amended by omitting “court-martial or found guilty by an officer exercising summary powers” and substituting “the Court Martial or found guilty by a disciplinary officer”.

(3) Section 205(1)(c)(i) to (v) are repealed and the following subparagraphs substituted:

“(i) counsel appointed to advise a person who is being questioned by the service authorities or is being held under close arrest:

“(ii) counsel appointed to appear for the Crown in the Summary Appeal Court, the Court Martial, the Court Martial Appeal Court, or any other court or tribunal that makes, or will make, a determination that may affect service discipline or the operations of the Armed Forces:

“(iii) counsel appointed to appear for an accused or an appellant who is on legal aid in the Summary Appeal Court, the Court Martial, the Court Martial Appeal Court, the Court of Appeal, or the Supreme Court:

“(iv) persons engaged by or under the authority of the Chief of Defence Force to lecture on any matter of service law:

“(v) the person appointed as a member of the Discipline Committee under section 160(2)(i):

“(vi) counsel appointed to assist a court of inquiry under section 200B(3);”.

New (unanimous)
(4) Section 205(1) is amended by inserting the following paragraph after paragraph (c):

“(ca) determining the nature and content of the punishments of reduction of rank, forfeiture of seniority, and stay of seniority:”.

76 Chief of Defence Force orders

(1) The heading to section 206 is amended by omitting “Chief of”.

(2) Section 206(1)(a) is repealed and the following paragraphs are substituted:

“(a) determining the nature and content of the punishments of stay of seniority, confinement to ship or barracks, extra work and drill, stoppage of leave, and extra duty:

“(ab) limiting the types of offences that a disciplinary officer may try summarily, or otherwise deal with, under Part 5:

“(ac) limiting the amount that a disciplinary officer may, under section 1172A, order an offender to pay:

“(ad) restricting, by fixing the limitations as to rank as the Chief of Defence Force considers necessary, the exercise of powers under Part 5 by disciplinary officers:

“(ae) providing for the designation of classes of certificates of competency that may be issued to members of the Armed Forces who are to be appointed disciplinary officers, presenting officers, or defending officers:

“(af) providing for the issue, revocation, suspension, expiry, and renewal of those certificates of competency:

“(ag) providing for the minimum standards for the issue of those certificates of competency (including standards relating to required competence, qualifications, and experience) that must be met for each class of certificate:

“(ah) providing for the terms and conditions subject to which certificates of competency are issued:”.

(3) Section 206(1)(b) is amended—

(a) by omitting “by court-martial” and substituting “by the Court Martial”; and

(b) by omitting “court” and substituting “Court”; and

(c) by omitting “in court-martial” and substituting “in the Court’s”. 
(4) Section 206(1)(c) is amended by omitting “officials of courts-martial” and substituting “officers of the Court Martial”.

(5) Section 206(1)(e) is repealed and the following paragraphs are substituted:

“(e) providing for legal aid to be granted at public expense in respect of—
   “(i) proceedings in the Court Martial (whether in New Zealand or elsewhere):
   “(ii) appeals to the Summary Appeal Court or the Court Martial Appeal Court (whether in New Zealand or elsewhere):
   “(ea) prescribing the conditions subject to which any legal aid referred to in paragraph (e) may be granted:
   “(eb) providing for legal aid to be granted at public expense to any unrepresented person who (whether in New Zealand or elsewhere)—
       “(i) is being questioned by the service authorities, or is wanted by the service authorities for questioning, in relation to the commission or possible commission of an offence by that person and is advised by the service authorities, before or in the course of questioning, that he or she may consult a lawyer; or
       “(ii) is under close arrest:
   “(ec) prescribing the conditions subject to which any legal aid referred to in paragraph (eb) may be granted.”

77 Schedule 2 amended
(1) The Schedule 2 heading is amended by omitting “court-martial” and substituting “Court Martial”.

(2) Clause 1 of Schedule 2 is amended by omitting “an officer exercising summary powers” and substituting “a disciplinary officer”; and

78 Schedule 3 amended
(1) The Schedule 3 heading is amended by omitting “Sections 102, 104, and 105” and substituting “s 117V”.

(2) Clause 1 of Schedule 3 is amended by—
   (a) omitting “an officer exercising summary powers” and substituting “a disciplinary officer”; and
   (b) repealing paragraph (i).
79  New Schedules 4 and 5 substituted
Schedules 4 and 5 are repealed and the schedules set out in
Schedule 1 of this Act substituted.

Struck out (unanimous)

80  Schedule 6 amended
The Schedule 6 heading is amended by omitting “court-mar-
tial” and substituting “Court Martial”.

New (unanimous)

80  Schedule 6 repealed
Schedule 6 is repealed.

81  Revocation
The Armed Forces Discipline (Exemptions and Modifica-
tions) Order 1983 (SR 1983/234) is revoked.

82  Amendments to other enactments
The enactments specified in Schedule 2 are amended in the
manner indicated in that schedule.

Transitional provisions

83  Continuation of proceedings under Part 5
(1) All investigations and proceedings under Part 5 of the prin-
cipal Act that have been commenced before the commencement
of this section and that have not been completed before that
commencement are to be continued and completed as if this
Act had not been enacted.

New (unanimous)

(1A) However, if, in the course of proceedings continued under
subsection (1) and after the commencement of this section, an
accused elects to be tried by court-martial and does not with-
draw that election in the prescribed manner, or is otherwise
remanded for trial by court-martial,—
(a) the charge must be referred to the Director of Military Prosecutions; and

(b) the accused may be remanded for trial in the Court Martial (as established by Parts 4 to 6 of the Armed Forces Law Reform Act 2007); and

(c) the charge must then be dealt with in accordance with the principal Act (as amended by this Act) and Parts 4 to 6 of the Armed Forces Law Reform Act 2007; and

(d) sections 117ZF to 117ZI of the principal Act (as substituted by this Act) apply with all necessary modifications for the purpose of giving effect to paragraphs (a) to (c).

(2) If a person subject to the principal Act is found guilty of an offence against the principal Act by an officer exercising summary powers in proceedings continued under subsection (1), the finding and any punishment imposed on him or her may be reviewed under section 117 of the principal Act as if this Act had not been enacted.

(3) Every officer exercising summary powers and every reviewing authority continues to have and may exercise all his, her, or its powers, functions, and duties under the principal Act (as in force immediately before the commencement of this section) for the purpose of giving effect to subsections (1) and (2).

(4) In this section, officer exercising summary powers and reviewing authority have the same meanings as in the principal Act as in force immediately before the commencement of this section.

84 Charges in relation to conduct before commencement of this section

(1) Conduct that is alleged to have occurred before the commencement of this section may be dealt with under the principal Act, as amended by this Act, (but only) if the disciplinary officer concerned is satisfied that an investigation and proceeding under Part 5 of the principal Act, as it was in force immediately before the commencement of this section, has not been commenced in relation to the conduct before that commencement.
New (unanimous)

(2) This section does not limit section 83.

Struck out (unanimous)

85 Transitional provision relating to Chief Judge of Court Martial
Despite anything to the contrary in section 144D of the principal Act, as substituted by this Act, the person holding office as the Judge Advocate General immediately before the commencement of this section must be treated as if that person had been appointed as the Chief Judge of the Court Martial of New Zealand in accordance with section 144D of the principal Act.

86 Continuation of existing proceedings before courts-martial
(1) This section applies to courts-martial under the principal Act—
   (a) that were convened before the commencement of this section; and
   (b) that are not dissolved before that commencement.
(2) Proceedings before courts-martial to which this section applies are to be continued and completed under the principal Act as if this Act had not been enacted.

Part 2
Courts Martial Appeals Act 1953

87 Principal Act amended
This Part amends the Act that was previously called the Courts Martial Appeals Act 1953.

88 Name of Courts Martial Appeals Act 1953 changed
(1) After the commencement of this section, the Courts Martial Appeals Act 1953 is called the Court Martial Appeals Act 1953.
(2) The Title of the Courts Martial Appeals Act 1953 is consequentially amended—
(a) by omitting “Courts Martial Appeal Court” and substituting “Court Martial Appeal Court”; and
(b) by omitting “courts martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”.

(3) Section 1(1) is consequentially amended by omitting “Courts” and substituting “Court”.

(4) Every reference in any enactment or in any document to the Courts Martial Appeals Act 1953 must, unless the context otherwise provides, be read as a reference to the Court Martial Appeals Act 1953.

89 Interpretation
(1) The definition of appellant in section 2(1) is amended by omitting “a court martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”.

(2) The definition of Court in section 2(1) is amended by omitting “Courts” and substituting “Court”.

(3) Section 2(1) is amended by repealing the definition of court martial and substituting the following definitions:

“Court Martial means the Court Martial of New Zealand established under (section 144 of the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971) section 120 of the Armed Forces Law Reform Act 2007

“Director of Military Prosecutions means the Director of Military Prosecutions appointed under section 101D of the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971

“Judge Advocate General means the Judge Advocate General of the Armed Forces appointed under section 203 of the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971”.

(4) Section 2(3) is repealed.

90 Heading above section 3 amended
The heading above section 3 is amended by omitting “Courts” and substituting “Court”.

91 Constitution of Courts Martial Appeal Court
(1) The heading to section 3 is amended by omitting “Courts” and substituting “Court”.

162
(2) Section 3 is amended by omitting “Courts Martial Appeal Court” in each place where it appears and substituting in each case “Court Martial Appeal Court”.

(3) Section 3 is amended by repealing subsections (2) and (3) and substituting the following subsections:

“(2) An appointed Judge continues to hold office—
“(a) unless he or she sooner vacates, or ceases to hold, or is removed from office under subsection (2A); and
“(b) until his or her successor comes into office.

“(2A) An appointed Judge—
“(a) may resign from office by giving the Minister written notice to that effect and stating when the resignation takes effect;
“(b) ceases to hold office when he or she reaches the age of 75 years;
“(c) ceases to hold office if he or she is, under the Insolvency Act (1967) 2006, adjudged bankrupt;
“(d) may be removed from office only by the Sovereign or the Governor-General, acting upon the address of the House of Representatives.

“(2B) An address under subsection (2A)(d) may be moved only on the ground of—
“(a) the appointed Judge’s misbehaviour; or
“(b) the appointed Judge’s incapacity to discharge the functions of his or her office.

“(3) Each appointed Judge is to be paid, out of public money, without further authority than this section,—
“(a) a salary at the rate that the Remuneration Authority determines; and
“(b) any allowances that are determined by the Remuneration Authority; and
“(c) any additional allowances (being travelling allowances or other incidental or minor allowances) that may be determined by the Governor-General.”

92 Supplementary provisions as to Court

Section 4 is amended by omitting “Chief Justice” in each place where it appears and substituting in each case “Chief High Court Judge”.

163
New (unanimous)

92A  Registrar and officers of Court
Section 5(2) is amended by omitting “Courts” and substituting “Court”.

93  New sections 6 to 9AC substituted
Sections 6 to 9A are repealed and the following sections substituted:

“6  Appeal against decision of Court Martial relating to bail
“(1) This section applies to a decision made by a Judge of the Court Martial to—
“(a) grant or refuse bail to a person in custody under the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971; or
“(b) impose or substitute or revoke or vary any condition of bail; or
“(c) refuse to impose any condition of bail or any particular condition of bail; or
“(d) refuse to vary or revoke any condition of bail.
“(2) Either the Director of Military Prosecutions or the accused may appeal to the Court against a decision to which this section applies—
“(a) within 21 days after the date of the decision; or
“(b) within any further time that the Court may allow.
“(3) For the purposes of an appeal under this section, the failure of a Judge of the Court Martial to impose any condition of bail, or any particular condition of bail, on any occasion on which the condition could lawfully have been imposed is deemed to be a refusal to impose the condition.

“7  Appeal against ruling
“(1) This section applies to a ruling given by a Judge of the Court Martial on a question of law or procedure that arises during proceedings in that court.
“(2) Either the Director of Military Prosecutions or the accused may, with the leave of the Court obtained in accordance with section 8, appeal to the Court against a ruling to which this section applies.
“(3) On an appeal under this section, the Court may—
“(a) confirm the ruling; or
“(b) vary the ruling; or
“(c) set the ruling aside.

“(4) If subsection (3)(c) applies, the Court may make any other ruling that—
“(a) could have been made in the first place; and
“(b) the Court thinks appropriate.

“(5) In this section, question of law includes any question arising in respect of—
“(a) a plea to the general jurisdiction of the Court Martial:
“(b) a plea in bar of trial:
“(c) an application for the separation of trials:
“(d) an application for the severance of charge sheets:
“(e) an application for the severance of charges:
“(f) a submission that there is no case to answer:
“(g) the admissibility of evidence:
“(h) an application for a ruling referred to in (section 144Y(2)(a) of the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971) section 142(2)(a) of the Armed Forces Law Reform Act 2007:
“(i) an application for an order specified in (section 144ZI of the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971) section 151(2) of the Armed Forces Law Reform Act 2007:
“(j) an order under any of sections 139 to 141 of the Criminal Justice Act 1985 (as applied to proceedings under the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971 by section (144ZJ) 145 of that Act):

New (unanimous)

“(k) an application for discovery.

“8 Procedure for obtaining leave of Court to appeal against ruling

“(1) If a person wishes to obtain the leave of the Court to appeal under section 7, he or she—
“(a) must, within 10 days after the ruling is given, give notice of the application for leave to appeal in any manner that may be directed by rules of the Court; and
“(b) may do so—
“(i) whether or not reasons for the ruling are given at a later date; and
“(ii) whether or not any formal steps to sign, enter, or otherwise perfect the ruling are necessary or are taken later.

“(2) The time within which notice of an application for leave to appeal to the Court under this section must be given may be extended at any time by the Court.

“(3) Despite the making of an application for leave to appeal under this section, the Court Martial may, if it is satisfied that it is in the interests of justice to do so, proceed with the trial without awaiting the determination of the application.

9 Right of appeal against conviction or sentence

“(1) A person convicted by the Court Martial may appeal to the Court against—

“(a) the conviction; or

“(b) the sentence imposed for the conviction (unless the sentence is one fixed by law); or

“(c) both.

“(2) The Director of Military Prosecutions may appeal to the Court against the sentence imposed by the Court Martial, unless the sentence is one fixed by law.

“(3) An appeal under this section must be brought—

“(a) within 21 days after the date of the decision appealed against; or

“(b) within any further time that the Court may allow.

“(4) If an appeal under subsection (2) against a sentence of imprisonment or detention is not heard before the date on which the convicted person has completed serving that sentence, the appeal—

“(a) lapses on that date; and

“(b) is deemed to have been dismissed by the Court for non-prosecution.

“(5) For the purposes of this section, sentence includes any method of disposing of a case following conviction.

9A Determination of appeals against conviction

“(1) On an appeal to the Court against conviction, the Court must—

“(a) allow the appeal if it considers that—

166
“(i) the finding of the Court Martial should be set aside on the ground that it is unreasonable or cannot be supported having regard to the evidence; or
“(ii) the finding of the Court Martial involves a wrong decision on a question of law; or
“(iii) there was, on any ground, a miscarriage of justice; or
“(iv) the trial was a nullity; or
“(b) dismiss the appeal in any other case.
“(2) However, the Court may dismiss the appeal if it considers that no substantial miscarriage of justice has actually occurred even though it considers that the point raised in the appeal might be decided in favour of the appellant.
“(3) If the Court allows an appeal, the Court—
“(a) must quash the conviction; and
“(b) may do any of the following:
““(i) direct a judgment and finding of acquittal to be entered; or
““(ii) direct a new trial; or
““(iii) make any other order that justice requires.

“9AB Determination of appeals against sentence
On an appeal to the Court against sentence, the Court must—
“(a) do either of the following if it thinks that a different sentence should have been imposed:
““(i) quash the sentence imposed and impose any other sentence warranted in law (whether more or less severe) in substitution for the sentence that was quashed; or
““(ii) vary, within the limits warranted in law, the sentence or any part of it or any condition imposed in it; or
“(b) dismiss the appeal in any other case.

“9AC Substitution of conviction on different charge
“(1) This section applies if—
“(a) an appellant has been convicted of an offence; and
“(b) the Court Martial could have found the appellant guilty of some other offence (being an included offence or an
offence that was recorded as an alternative charge in the charge sheet); and
“(c) on the finding of the Court Martial it appears to the Court that the Court Martial must have been satisfied of facts that proved the appellant guilty of that other offence.
“(2) The Court may, instead of allowing or dismissing the appeal,—
“(a) substitute for the finding of the Court Martial a finding of guilty of that other offence; and
“(b) impose a sentence in substitution for the sentence imposed that may be warranted in law for that other offence (which must not be a sentence of greater severity).”

94 Variation of conviction so as to attract different sentence

(1) Section 9B is amended by omitting “court martial” in each place where it appears and substituting in each case “Court Martial”.

(2) Section 9B(1) is amended by omitting “by which he was tried”.

95 Section 9C repealed
Section 9C is repealed.

96 Term of sentence passed under sections 9, 9A, 9B, and 9C

(1) The heading to section 9D is amended by omitting “sections 9, 9A, 9B, and 9C” and substituting “sections 9AB, 9AC, and 9B”.

(2) Section 9D(1) is amended by omitting “section 9, section 9A, section 9B, or section 9C of this Act” and substituting “section 9AB, 9AC, or 9B”.

(3) Section 9D(2) is repealed and the following subsection substituted:
“(2) A sentence passed by the Court under section 9AB, 9AC, or 9B is deemed to be a sentenced passed by the Court Martial for the purposes of the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971.”

(4) Section 9D is amended—
(a) by omitting “a court martial” in each place where it appears and substituting in each case “the Court Martial”; and
(b) by omitting “the court martial” in each place where it appears and substituting in each case “the Court Martial”.

97 Appeal against acquittal on account of insanity
(1) Section 9E(1) is amended by omitting “a court martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”.
(2) Section 9E is amended by omitting “the court martial” in each place where it appears and substituting in each case “the Court Martial”.

98 Appeal by accused against finding relating to fitness to stand trial
(1) Section 9EA(1) is amended by omitting “a court martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”.
(2) Section 9EA(7) is repealed and the following subsection substituted:
“(7) If the result of the appeal is that the appellant is fit to stand trial, the Court must give written notice of that fact to the Director of Military Prosecutions, who may then lay before the Registrar the charge sheet that, in accordance with section 101E(c) of the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971, he or she has previously certified in respect of the appellant.”

99 Powers of Court to acquit on account of insanity on appeal against conviction
Section 9F(2) is amended—
(a) by omitting “a court martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”; and
(b) by omitting “courts martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”.

100 New (sections 10 and 10A) section 10 substituted
(Sections 10 to 10C are) Section 10 is repealed and the following (sections) section substituted:
10 Appeals to Court of Appeal or Supreme Court

(1) With the leave of the court appealed to, a party to an appeal under any of sections 6, 7, and 9 may appeal to the Court of Appeal or the Supreme Court against any decision of the Court in the appeal.

(2) Subsection (1) is subject to section 14 of the Supreme Court Act 2003 (which provides that the Supreme Court must not give leave to appeal directly to it against a decision made in a New Zealand court other than the Court of Appeal unless it is satisfied that there are exceptional circumstances that justify taking the proposed appeal directly to the Supreme Court).

Struck out (unanimous)

(3) In an appeal under this section,—

(a) the court appealed to has the same powers as the Court; and

(b) this Act, as far as it is applicable and with any necessary modifications, applies to the appeal as it applies to an appeal to the Court.

(4) An application for leave to appeal under this section must be made—

(a) within 28 days after the date of the issue of the decision or within any further time that the court appealed to may allow; and

(b) in the manner that may be directed by rules of the court appealed to for leave to appeal to that court.

Struck out (unanimous)

10A Effect of appeal

Neither an application for leave to appeal, nor an appeal under section 10(1), operates as a stay of proceedings on the decision to which the application or the appeal relates unless the court appealed to orders otherwise.”
100A Appeals to Supreme Court from Court of Appeal
Section 10A is amended by omitting “the appellant in an appeal to the Court of Appeal under section 10(3) or the Chief of Defence Force” and substituting “a party to an appeal to the Court of Appeal under section 10”.

100B New section 10B substituted
Section 10B is repealed and the following section substituted:

“10B Effect of appeal
Neither an application for leave to appeal, nor an appeal, under section 10 or 10A operates as a stay of proceedings on the decision to which the application or the appeal relates unless the court appealed to orders otherwise.”

100C Powers and procedure of Court of Appeal and Supreme Court
Section 10C is amended by—

(a) omitting “section 10(3) or section 10A or section 10B(1)” and substituting “section 10 or 10A”; and
(b) omitting “Courts Martial Appeal Court” in each place where it appears and substituting in each case “Court”.

101 Supplementary powers of the Court
(1) Section 11(b) is repealed and the following paragraph substituted:

“(b) order that all necessary steps be taken to obtain from any military member who sat in the Court Martial at the trial of the appellant, or from the Judge at that trial, a report that—

“(i) sets out that person’s opinion on the case or on any point arising in the case; or
“(ii) contains a statement of any facts that the Court considers to be in need of clarification because they appear to the Court to be material for the purpose of the determination of the case:”.

(2) Section 11 is amended by adding the following subsection as subsection (2):
“(2) The Court must not make an order under subsection (1)(b) for the purpose of obtaining a report from a military member of the Court Martial unless—
   “(a) it also makes an order for the purpose of obtaining a report from the Judge at the trial; or
   “(b) it is satisfied that obtaining a report from the Judge at the trial is impracticable or would involve undue delay.”

New (unanimous)

101A New section 12 substituted
Section 12 is repealed and the following section substituted:

“12 Right of appellant to present case in writing
“(1) An appellant may, instead of having his or her case presented orally, have it presented in writing.
“(2) If subsection (1) applies, the Court may deal with the appellant’s case by way of a hearing on the papers.”

102 Section 13 repealed
Section 13 is repealed.

103 Defence of appeals
Section 15 is amended—
   (a) by omitting “a court martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”; and
   (b) by omitting “Chief of Defence Force” and substituting “Director of Military Prosecutions”.

104 Court may make an order for the payment of compensation or restitution of property
(1) Section 19 is amended by omitting “a court martial” in each place where it appears and substituting in each case “the Court Martial”.
(2) Section 19(1) is amended by omitting “the court martial which tried the appellant” and substituting “the Court Martial”.
(3) Section 19(2) is amended by omitting “and a reviewing authority has approved or varied the order or has not yet reviewed the order, or where a reviewing authority has made an order
under subsection (1) of section 160 of the said Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971”.

(4) Section 19(2)(d) is amended by omitting “to the authority”.

105 New section 20 substituted
Section 20 is repealed and the following section substituted:

“20 Person not to be tried again if conviction quashed
“(1) A person whose conviction by the Court Martial for an offence has been quashed under this Act is not liable to be tried again for that offence by the Court Martial or by any other court.

“(2) Subsection (1) is subject to section 9A(3).”

106 New sections 20A (and 20B) to 20C inserted
The following sections are inserted after section 20:

“20A Judge may grant bail pending appeal
“(1) On an appeal under section 9(1), the appellant—
“(a) is not entitled to bail as of right; and
“(b) may not go at large without bail.

“(2) A Judge of the Court may, on an application for bail by the appellant,—
“(a) grant bail to the appellant:
“(b) impose any conditions of bail that the Judge thinks fit.

“(3) In determining whether to grant bail under this section, the Judge—
“(a) must take into account all of the following considerations:
““(i) the seriousness of the offence:
““(ii) whether there are urgent and exceptional circumstances that favour the granting of bail:
““(iii) the effect on service discipline of releasing the person on bail; and
“(b) may take into account the considerations set out in section 14(3) of the Bail Act 2000; and
“(c) must not grant bail unless satisfied on the balance of probabilities that it would be in the interests of justice in the particular case to do so.

“(4) The onus is on the appellant to show cause why bail should be granted.
“20B Issue of warrant to arrest (person) appellant absconding or breaching bail condition

“(1) A Judge may issue a warrant in the prescribed form for the arrest of an appellant who has been released on bail under section 20A if—

“(a) the Judge is satisfied by evidence on oath that—

“(i) the appellant has absconded or is about to abscond for the purpose of evading justice; or

“(ii) the appellant has contravened or failed to comply with any condition of bail; or

“(b) the appellant does not attend personally at the time and place specified in the grant of bail.

“(2) The warrant—

“(a) must be directed to every provost officer and every member of the police; and

“(b) may be executed by—

“(i) a provost officer:

“(ii) a person lawfully exercising authority under or on behalf of a provost officer:

“(iii) a member of the police.

“(3) For the purpose of executing the warrant, a person referred to in subsection (2)(b) may, at any time, enter on to any premises, by force if necessary, if he or she has reasonable grounds to believe that the appellant against whom it is issued is on those premises.

“(4) The person executing the warrant—

“(a) must have the warrant with him or her; and

“(b) must produce it on initial entry and, if requested, at any subsequent time; and

“(c) must, if he or she is not in uniform, produce evidence that he or she is one of the persons referred to in subsection (2)(b).

“20C Appellant arrested under warrant for absconding or breaching bail condition must be brought before Judge

“(1) An appellant who is arrested under a warrant issued under section 20B must be brought before a Judge as soon as possible.
New (unanimous)

“(2) The Judge must reconsider the question of bail if satisfied that the appellant—
“(a) had absconded or was about to abscond; or
“(b) has contravened or failed to comply with any condition of bail.”

107 New section 22 substituted
Section 22 is repealed and the following section substituted:

“22 Furnishing, on appeal, documents relating to trial
In every appeal under section 7 or 9, it is the duty of the Judge Advocate General to supply to the Registrar, in accordance with the rules of the Court, the record of the proceedings of the Court Martial.”

108 Duties of Registrar with respect to appeals, etc.
(1) Section 23(1) is amended by omitting “court martial before which the appellant or applicant was tried” and substituting “Court Martial”.
(2) Section 23(2) is amended by omitting “court martial” and substituting “the Court Martial”.

109 New (section) sections 24 and 24A substituted
Section 24 is repealed and the following (section) sections are substituted:

“24 Special references to Court
“(1) The Judge Advocate General may refer to the Court a finding made, a conviction entered, or a sentence passed in any proceedings in the Court Martial if the Judge Advocate General thinks that it is in the interests of justice or discipline to do so.
“(2) The Minister may refer to the Court a finding made in any proceedings in the Court Martial if the Minister thinks that the Court should consider or reconsider that finding because of matters that the Minister considers have not been brought to the notice of the Court Martial.
“(3) A referral under this section must, for the purposes of this Act, be treated as an appeal against conviction by the person convicted.”
“(4) In this section, **finding** includes a judgment, decree, order, direction, or determination.

**New (unanimous)**

```
24A Person concerned must be informed of reference and may comment
```

“(1) The Registrar must, as soon as practicable after receiving a reference from the Judge Advocate General or the Minister under **section 24**, send to the person who is the subject of the reference—

“(a) a copy of the reference; and

“(b) a notice, in the prescribed form, that—

“(i) asks for the person’s written views on the finding, conviction, or sentence concerned to be sent to the Registrar within the prescribed period; and

“(ii) asks for the person’s written advice as to whether he or she wants to be legally represented at an oral hearing of the matter to be sent to the Registrar within the prescribed period; and

“(iii) advises him or her of the effect of **subsection (2)**.

“(2) The Court may deal with a reference from the Judge Advocate General or the Minister by way of a hearing on the papers if the person who is sent a notice under **subsection (1)**—

“(a) indicates that he or she does not want to be legally represented at an oral hearing of the matter; or

“(b) otherwise indicates that he or she does not require an oral hearing of the matter; or

“(c) does not provide written advice under **subsection (1)(b)(ii)** within the prescribed period.

“(3) In this section, **prescribed period** means a period of 21 days commencing on the day after the day that the notice under **subsection (1)(b)** is sent.”

**Struck out (unanimous)**

110 Exercise of certain powers of the Court by a Judge thereof

(1) Section 25(a) is amended by adding “against a ruling under **section 7**”.

176
(2) Section 25(b) is amended by inserting “against a ruling under \textit{section 7}” after “appeal”.

(3) Section 25(c) is repealed.

\textbf{New (unanimous)}

110 \textbf{New section 25 substituted}  
Section 25 is repealed and the following section substituted:

\textbf{25 Exercise of certain Court powers by 1 Judge}  
\textbf{(1)} A Judge of the Court may exercise any of the following powers of the Court under this Act in the same manner, and subject to the same provisions, as they may be exercised by the Court:

\textbf{(a)} to give leave to appeal against a ruling under \textit{section 7};

\textbf{(b)} to extend the period within which an application for leave to appeal against a ruling under \textit{section 7} must be lodged;

\textbf{(c)} to allow an appellant to be present at any proceedings under this Act.

\textbf{(2)} However, if the Judge refuses an application for the exercise of any of the powers specified in \textbf{subsection (1)}, the appellant or the Director of Military Prosecutions, on making a request to the Court, is entitled to have the application determined by the Court as duly constituted for the hearing and determination of appeals under this Act.

\textbf{(3)} A request under \textbf{subsection (2)} must be made—

\textbf{(a)} within the prescribed period; and

\textbf{(b)} in the prescribed form and manner.

110A \textbf{Rules of Court}  
Section 26(1) is amended by omitting “Judicature Amendment Act 1930” and substituting “Judicature Act 1908”.

111 \textbf{Regulations}  
\textbf{(1)} Section 26A(a)(i) is repealed.

\textbf{(2)} Section 26A(a)(ii) is repealed and the following subparagraphs are substituted:
“(ii) a person appointed by the Court under section 11(1)(c) to conduct the examination of a witness:
“(iii) a person appointed by the Court under section 11(1)(e) to inquire into, and report on, a question arising on an appeal:
“(iv) a person appointed by the Court under section 11(1)(f) to be an assessor:”.

(3) The enactment, by subsection (2), of section 26A(1)(a)(ii) to (iv) does not imply that any regulations made under the Courts Martial Appeals Act 1953 before the commencement of this Act are invalid.

112 Continuation of existing proceedings before Court
(1) This section applies to proceedings before the Court—
(a) that were commenced before the commencement of this section; and
(b) that are not withdrawn or finally determined before that commencement.
(2) Proceedings to which this section applies are to be continued and completed under the principal Act as if this Act had not been enacted.

New (unanimous)

112A Consequential amendments to other enactments
The enactments specified in Schedule 3 are amended in the manner indicated in that schedule.

Part 3
Defence Act 1990

113 Principal Act amended
This Part amends the Defence Act 1990.

114 Redress of complaints
(1) Section 49(1) is amended by omitting “Courts Martial Appeals Act 1953, or a petition under section 162 of” and substituting “Court Martial Appeals Act 1953 or”.
(2) All complaints under section 49 of the principal Act that have been made before the commencement of this section and that have not been finally dealt with before that commencement
are to be dealt with as if that section had not been amended by this section.

(3) Every authority referred to in section 49 of the principal Act continues to have and may exercise all its powers, functions, and duties under that section for the purpose of giving effect to subsection (2).

New (unanimous)

Part 4
Preliminary provisions relating to Court Martial

Subpart 1—Preliminary

115 Purpose of Parts 4 to 6
The purpose of Parts 4 to 6 is—
(a) to establish a permanent court of record, called the Court Martial of New Zealand, as a replacement for the ad hoc courts-martial provided for under Part 6 of the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971; and
(b) to provide for the Court Martial’s jurisdiction and related matters; and
(c) to repeal Part 6 of the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971.

116 Overview of Parts 4 to 6
(1) Part 4 deals with preliminary matters, establishes the Court Martial, provides for the appointment of Judges of the Court Martial, sets out the composition of the Court Martial for proceedings (including the procedure for the assignment of military members), and states the duties of members of the Court.

(2) Part 5 relates to the jurisdiction of the Court Martial, the procedural requirements for the Court, and the Court’s powers in relation to proceedings (for example, the power to grant bail).

(3) Part 6 sets out various miscellaneous and administrative provisions (including provisions for transitional matters, the repeal of Part 6 of the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971, and consequential amendments to other enactments).
This section is only a guide to the general scheme and effect of Parts 4 to 6.

Interpretation

(1) In Parts 4 to 6, unless the context otherwise requires,—

1971 Act means the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971

Chief Judge means the Chief Judge of the Court Martial appointed under section 124

Court Martial means the Court Martial of New Zealand established under section 120

defender means a member of the Armed Forces who undertakes the defence of the accused at the Court Martial

Deputy Chief Judge means a Deputy Chief Judge of the Court Martial appointed under section 125

Director of Military Prosecutions means the person appointed under section 101D of the 1971 Act

Discipline Committee means the Armed Forces Discipline Committee established under section 160 of the 1971 Act

Judge—

(a) means a Judge of the Court Martial; and

(b) includes the Chief Judge and a Deputy Chief Judge

member of the Court Martial means a Judge or a military member

military member, in relation to the Court Martial, means an officer or a warrant officer who is assigned by the Registrar to be a member of that Court

Registrar means the Registrar of the Court Martial

rules of procedure means rules of procedure made under section 150 of the 1971 Act

sentencing guidelines means sentencing guidelines produced by the Discipline Committee and published by the Chief of Defence Force as Defence Force Orders

serious offence has the meaning given by section 133(1)(b)(i)

substitute military member has the meaning given by section 139.
(2) Any term or expression that is defined in the 1971 Act and used, but not defined, in Parts 4 to 6 has the same meaning as in the 1971 Act.

118 Parts 4 to 6 to be read with 1971 Act
(1) Parts 4 to 6 are to be read in conjunction with the 1971 Act.
(2) Unless the context otherwise requires, the provisions of the 1971 Act and any regulations made under that Act apply to the extent that they are applicable and with any necessary modifications.
(3) However, if there is any inconsistency between the provisions of Parts 4 to 6 and any provisions of the 1971 Act or any regulations made under that Act, Parts 4 to 6 prevail.
(4) This section applies in addition to, and does not limit, section 117(2).

119 Parts 4 to 6 bind the Crown
Parts 4 to 6 bind the Crown.

Subpart 2—Establishment of Court Martial

Court Martial established

120 Court Martial of New Zealand established
(1) A court of record called the Court Martial of New Zealand is established.
(2) In addition to the jurisdiction and powers specially conferred on the Court Martial by this or any other Act, the Court has all the powers inherent in a court of record.

121 Court Martial must sit in divisions
(1) For the purposes of any proceedings in the Court Martial, the Court must sit in divisions each comprising 1 Judge.
(2) Each division of the Court Martial may exercise all the powers of the Court.
(3) A division of the Court Martial may exercise any powers of the Court even though 1 or more divisions of the Court are exercising any powers of the Court at the same time.
New (unanimous)

Judges of Court Martial

122 Judges of Court Martial
(1) The Court Martial comprises—
   (a) 1 Judge who is to be the Chief Judge of the Court Martial; and
   (b) at least 6 other Judges.
(2) The Court Martial’s jurisdiction is not affected by a vacancy in the number of its Judges.

123 Eligibility for appointment as Judge
(1) A person must not be appointed as a Judge unless he or she—
   (a) has held a practising certificate as a barrister or solicitor of the High Court for at least 7 years; or
   (b) is a District Court Judge.
(2) A District Court Judge who is appointed as a Judge of the Court Martial may sit as, or exercise any of the powers of, a District Court Judge.

124 Appointment of Chief Judge
(1) The Governor-General may, by warrant, appoint a person as the Chief Judge.
(2) A person must not be appointed as the Chief Judge unless he or she—
   (a) is appointed to, or holds, the office of Judge Advocate General; or
   (b) if the office of Judge Advocate General is vacant, is eligible for appointment as a Judge under section 123.

125 Appointment of Deputy Chief Judges
(1) The Governor-General may, by warrant, appoint 1 or more Deputy Chief Judges.
(2) A person must not be appointed as a Deputy Chief Judge unless he or she—
   (a) is appointed to, or holds, the office of Deputy Judge Advocate General; or
(b) if the office of Deputy Judge Advocate General is vacant, is eligible for appointment as a Judge under section 123.

(3) A Deputy Chief Judge may act in place of the Chief Judge if,—
(a) because of illness or absence from New Zealand, or for any other reason, the Chief Judge is unable to exercise the duties of that office; or
(b) the office of Chief Judge is vacant.

(4) While acting in place of the Chief Judge, a Deputy Chief Judge—
(a) may perform the functions and duties of the Chief Judge; and
(b) may for that purpose exercise all the powers of the Chief Judge.

126 Appointment of other Judges
(1) The Governor-General may, by warrant, appoint a person as a Judge.

(2) Judges who are appointed under this section have seniority among themselves according to the dates of their appointment.

127 Notice requirement for appointment of Chief Judge, Deputy Chief Judges, or other Judges
The Chief of Defence Force must arrange for notice of an appointment under any of sections 124 to 126 to be published in the Gazette as soon as practicable after the appointment.

128 Protection of Judges against removal from office
(1) A Judge may not be removed from office except by the Sovereign or the Governor-General, acting upon the address of the House of Representatives.

(2) An address under subsection (1) may be moved only on the ground of—
(a) the Judge’s misbehaviour; or
(b) the Judge’s incapacity to discharge the functions of the Judge’s office.
129 Judges must not hold other offices
(1) A Judge must not undertake any other paid employment or hold any other office (whether paid or not) unless the Governor-General is satisfied that the employment or other office is compatible with judicial office.
(2) Subsection (1) is subject to section 123(2).

130 Judges to have immunities of High Court Judges
A Judge has all the immunities of a Judge of the High Court.

131 Age of retirement
(1) Each Judge, except the Chief Judge, must retire from office on attaining the age of 70 years.
(2) The Chief Judge must retire from office on attaining the age of 75 years.

132 Salaries and allowances of Judges
(1) Each Judge is to be paid, out of public money, without further authority than this section,—
   (a) a salary at the rate that the Remuneration Authority determines; and
   (b) any allowances that are determined by the Remuneration Authority; and
   (c) any additional allowances (being travelling allowances or other incidental or minor allowances) that may be determined by the Governor-General.
(2) In the case of the Chief Judge or a Deputy Chief Judge, the rate of salary and the allowances determined may be higher than those for the other Judges.
(3) The salary of a Judge is not to be reduced while the Judge holds office.
(4) The salary and allowances payable for a period during which a Judge acts on a part-time basis must be calculated and paid on a pro rata basis as a proportion of the salary and allowances for a full-time equivalent position.
(5) For the purpose of subsection (3), the payment of salary and allowances on a pro rata basis under subsection (4) is not a reduction of salary.

(6) Any determination made under subsection (1), and any provision of the determination, may be made so as to come into force on a date specified in the determination, being the date of the making of the determination or any other date, whether before or after the date of the making of the determination or the date of the commencement of this section.

(7) Every determination made under subsection (1), and every provision of the determination, for which no date is specified under subsection (6) comes into force on the date of the making of the determination.

Subpart 3—Constitution of Court Martial for proceedings

Composition of Court Martial

133 Composition of Court Martial

(1) For the purpose of any trial in the Court Martial and of any proceedings under section 175, the Court must consist of—

(a) 1 Judge; and

(b) either of the following:

(i) 5 military members if the proceedings relate to an offence for which the maximum penalty is life imprisonment or a term of imprisonment of 20 years or more (a serious offence); or

(ii) 3 military members in any other case.

(2) For the purpose of any other proceedings in the Court Martial, the Court may consist of 1 Judge.

(3) The Chief Judge must assign the Judge for the proceedings.

(4) The Registrar must assign the military members in accordance with sections 134 to 138 and, as the case may be, section 140.
Assignment of military members of Court Martial

134 Qualifications for membership
A person is qualified to sit as a military member only if he or she—
(a) is a member of the Armed Forces; and
(b) has served in the Armed Forces for a period of more than 3 years (whether continuously or in aggregate); and
(c) is not disqualified under section 135.

135 Disqualifications for membership
A person is disqualified to sit as a military member if he or she—
(a) has been the commanding officer of the accused at any time between the date on which the accused was charged and the date of the trial; or
(b) is the prosecutor or a witness for the prosecution; or
(c) has investigated the charge against the accused or was the officer who made the preliminary inquiry into the case; or
(d) was the disciplinary officer who acted under Part 5 of the 1971 Act in respect of the charge against the accused; or
(e) was a member or judge advocate of a previous court that tried the accused in respect of the same offence; or
(f) has held, or was one of the persons holding, an inquiry under the 1971 Act into matters relating to the subject matter of the charge against the accused; or
(g) has a personal interest in the case.

136 Registrar must consider other factors in assigning military members
(1) In any proceedings in the Court Martial where the accused is an officer, the Registrar must assign—
(a) 5 officers to be military members if the proceedings relate to a serious offence; or
(b) 3 officers to be military members in any other case.
(2) In any proceedings in the Court Martial where the accused is a rating, soldier, or airman, the Registrar may assign—
New (unanimous)

(a) any of the following to be military members if the proceedings relate to a serious offence:
   (i) 5 officers; or
   (ii) 4 officers and 1 warrant officer; or
   (iii) 3 officers and 2 warrant officers; or
(b) either of the following to be military members in any other case:
   (i) 3 officers; or
   (ii) 2 officers and 1 warrant officer.

(3) Unless the Registrar is of the opinion that it is not reasonably practicable to do so, the Registrar—
   (a) must assign military members whose ranks reflect—
      (i) the seniority of the accused; and
      (ii) the seriousness of the charge against the accused; and
   (b) must assign at least 1 military member who belongs to the same component of the Navy, Army, or Air Force, as the case may be, as the accused; and
   (c) must not assign officers or warrant officers who are all—
      (i) from the same ship or unit as the accused; or
      (ii) from 1 ship or unit.

137 Officers of other forces may be assigned as military members in certain circumstances

(1) This section applies if—
   (a) it is necessary to try an accused at a particular place or under particular circumstances; and
   (b) because of that place or those circumstances, the Registrar considers that the minimum number of officers required by section 136(1) or (2) cannot, having regard to the operational requirements of the Armed Forces, be assigned as military members.

(2) The Registrar may assign an officer of a force of another State to be a military member if that State has been declared to be serving together with a New Zealand force under section 23B of the Defence Act 1990.
(3) However, only 1 officer may be assigned as a military member under subsection (2), and that person may not be assigned unless he or she has served as an officer for a period of more than 3 years (whether continuously or in aggregate).

138 Procedure for assigning military members

(1) The Registrar must give written notice to—
   (a) each person who is assigned as a military member; and
   (b) the accused in the proceedings.

(2) The notice under subsection (1)(a) must state that—
   (a) the person has been assigned as a military member; but
   (b) the assignment is to be confirmed pending any objections made by the accused in accordance with section 139.

(3) The notice under subsection (1)(b) must—
   (a) set out the names and particulars of the persons who have been assigned as military members; and
   (b) state that the accused has the right to object to the Registrar in accordance with section 139.

139 Accused may object against assignment of person as military member

(1) The accused may object to the Registrar about the assignment of any person as a military member on the ground that the person—
   (a) might not act, or is not in a position to act, impartially; or
   (b) is not qualified to sit as a military member under section 134.

(2) An objection under subsection (1) must—
   (a) be in writing; and
   (b) specify the ground of the objection; and
   (c) be made within the time prescribed in the rules of procedure; and
   (d) be served on the Registrar.

(3) On receiving an objection made in accordance with subsection (2), the Registrar must—
   (a) consider the objection; and
New (unanimous)

(b) decide whether to accept or reject the objection.

(4) If the Registrar accepts the objection, the Registrar must—
   (a) assign another person (a substitute military member) in accordance with sections 134 to 138 and 140; and
   (b) give written notice of that assignment to—
      (i) the substitute military member; and
      (ii) the person whose assignment was objected to by the accused (the impugned person); and
      (iii) the accused.

(5) To avoid doubt, the impugned person must be treated as if that person had retired from the Court Martial on the date on which the notice under subsection (4)(b)(ii) is given.

(6) If the Registrar rejects the objection,—
   (a) the impugned person is confirmed as a military member; and
   (b) the Registrar must give written notice of that fact to the impugned person and the accused.

140 Substitute military members

(1) The Registrar may assign—
   (a) an officer to act as a substitute military member for another officer; or
   (b) a warrant officer to act as a substitute military member for another warrant officer.

(2) A substitute military member may be assigned to fill a vacancy in the military membership of the Court Martial if a military member—
   (a) dies or becomes seriously ill before the beginning, or in the course, of the trial; or
   (b) is absent or is found to be disqualified to sit as a military member; or
   (c) retires from the Court as a result of an objection under section 139; or
   (d) is found guilty of contempt of the Court Martial under section 144.
(3) The accused may object to the Registrar about the assignment of any person as a substitute military member and the provisions of section 139 apply, with all necessary modifications, to that substitute military member.

Subpart 4—Duties of members of Court Martial

**Duties of Judge**

141 **Duties of Judge: general**

1. A Judge must act impartially at all times.
2. A Judge must be present whenever the Court Martial is sitting, whether in open or closed court, except when the Court is deliberating on its findings at a trial or on a reconsideration of its findings.
3. A Judge must (without prejudice to the Judge’s duty under the rules of procedure) take all necessary steps to ensure that the defence of the accused is not prejudiced by the ignorance of the accused, or by any incapacity of the accused to state his or her case intelligibly or to question witnesses, or in any other way.
4. A Judge may call or recall any witness that he or she considers should be questioned on any matter that the Judge considers requires clarification.
5. A Judge must ensure that a proper record of any proceeding is made and is kept in safe custody in accordance with the rules of procedure.

142 **Duties of Judge at trial**

1. A Judge must ensure that a trial is conducted—
   (a) in accordance with Parts 4 to 6, the 1971 Act, and the rules of procedure; and
   (b) in a manner that is appropriate for a court of justice.
2. In particular, a Judge must act as follows:
   (a) rule on any informality or defect in—
      (i) the charge sheet; or
      (ii) the constitution of the Court Martial; or
      (iii) any other matter relating to the proceeding:
(b) ensure that the prosecutor and the defender or counsel conduct themselves in accordance with the rules of procedure:

c) ensure that justice is administered and that the accused has a fair trial:

d) afford the accused every reasonable opportunity to make his or her defence:

e) ensure that the accused refrains from making remarks contemptuous of, or disrespectful towards, the Court Martial and from using insulting language:

(f) ensure that no officer under instruction who is present expresses an opinion to a member of the Court Martial on any matter relating to the trial before the Court has announced its findings, nor on sentence before the Court has passed sentence:

g) after the final addresses on behalf of the prosecution and the accused, sum up the evidence and advise the military members on the application of the law to the case before they retire to deliberate on their findings:

(h) if the military members declare a finding of guilty (including any finding authorised by sections 168 to 171) and the Judge is of the opinion that the finding is contrary to law, advise the military members once (but only once) more of the findings that are, in the Judge’s opinion, open to them in law.

(3) For the purposes of subsection (2)(d), a Judge—

(a) must not unnecessarily restrict the accused in the manner in which the accused makes the defence; and

(b) must not stop the presentation of the defence on the ground of irrelevance except in extreme cases (although the Judge may caution the accused to avoid the defence becoming irrelevant).

(4) Despite subsection (2)(e), a Judge must not prevent the accused from impeaching the evidence or motive of any witness, or charging any other person with any blame or criminality, if to do so is a part of the case for the defence (although the Judge may caution the accused of his or her liability to cross-examination if he or she follows that course).
Duties of military members

143 Duties of military members
(1) A military member must at all times—
(a) act in a manner that is consistent with achieving a fair trial for the accused; and
(b) behave in a manner that is appropriate for a member of a court of justice.
(2) In particular, a military member—
(a) must consider all the evidence admitted by the Judge at the trial; and
(b) must vote impartially on the finding and, if necessary, on the sentence; and
(c) must not disclose any opinion of a member of the Court Martial or how that member voted on the finding or sentence, or both.
(3) A military member may ask questions to clarify any matters at the trial.

144 Failure to attend Court Martial is contempt of Court
(1) A military member commits a contempt of the Court Martial if that person fails, without reasonable excuse, to—
(a) attend all the sittings of the Court in respect of the proceedings for which the military member was assigned; and
(b) perform the functions or duties of a military member of the Court during the period of that person’s membership of the Court.
(2) For the purposes of subsection (1), the period of a person’s membership of the Court Martial—
(a) begins on the date on which the person receives the written notice referred to in section 138(1)(a) or 139(4)(b)(i), as the case may be; and
(b) ends on the date on which the person—
(i) retires from the Court as a result of an objection under section 139; or
(ii) is released from the Court on the discharge of the military members under section 160; or
New (unanimous)

(iii) is discharged by the Judge from his or her functions and duties as a military member on the completion of the proceedings concerned.

(3) If a military member is alleged to have committed a contempt of the Court Martial under subsection (1), the Judge—
(a) must inquire into the alleged contempt; and
(b) may find the military member guilty of the contempt after hearing—
   (i) any witness against or on behalf of the military member; and
   (ii) any statement that may be offered in defence.

(4) The penalty for contempt of the Court Martial under this section is imprisonment for a term not exceeding 21 days or a fine not exceeding $1,000.

(5) To avoid doubt, a military member found guilty of contempt of the Court Martial under this section must be treated as if that person had retired from his or her membership of the Court on the date of that finding.

Other provisions relating to role of military members

145 Seniority of military members
(1) The most senior officer assigned by the Registrar as a military member is to be the senior military member of the Court Martial.

(2) The other persons assigned by the Registrar as military members have seniority among themselves according to their rank and according to their seniority within that rank.

146 Senior military member must submit report on command issues
(1) The senior military member must submit a written report on any command issues that arise in the course of any proceedings before the Court Martial to the superior commander who referred the charges that are the subject of those proceedings to the Director of Military Prosecutions.

(2) The superior commander must forward a copy of a report under subsection (1) to—
New (unanimous)

(a) the Chief of the relevant service; and
(b) in the case of units under joint command, the commander of any joint force; and
(c) the Discipline Committee.

(3) This section is subject to section 147.

147 Prohibition on taking into account information about conduct of military members

(1) This section applies to information about the way in which a military member, in the course of any proceedings before the Court Martial,—
(a) conducted himself or herself as a member of the Court; or
(b) performed his or her functions or duties in that capacity.

(2) Any information to which this section applies must not be taken into account in any decision that affects, or is likely to affect, the conditions of service within the Armed Forces of the military member to whom that information relates.

(3) Conditions of service includes prospects of promotion, postings, or career enhancements.

Part 5
Jurisdiction, procedures, and powers

Subpart 1—Jurisdiction and sittings of Court Martial

General jurisdiction

148 Jurisdiction of Court Martial

(1) The Court Martial has the jurisdiction conferred by section 78 of the 1971 Act.

(2) In addition, the Court Martial must sit to hear and determine—
(a) every charge laid before the Registrar by the Director of Military Prosecutions;
(b) every application made by the Director of Military Prosecutions under section 175(2):
New (unanimous)

(c) every other application made to the Court under Parts 4 to 6 (for example, an application for bail) or the 1971 Act.

Sittings of Court Martial

Requirements for sittings of Court Martial

The Court Martial—

(a) must sit in open court unless section 150 or 151 applies; and
(b) must sit in the presence of the accused; and
(c) may sit in any place, whether in New Zealand or elsewhere; and
(d) may conduct its proceedings by teleconference or by any means of communication that allows individuals a reasonable opportunity to participate in the proceedings.

Despite subsection (1)(b), the Court Martial may sit in the absence of the accused if the accused misconducts himself or herself by so interrupting the proceedings as to render the continuation of those proceedings in his or her presence impracticable.

Subsection (1)(b) and (d) are subject to the rules of procedure.

A sitting of the Court Martial may be adjourned from time to time and from place to place.

When Court Martial must hold proceedings in closed court

The Court Martial must hold its proceedings in closed court while—

(a) the Judge sits alone to rule on any question of law or procedure in accordance with section 156;
(b) the military members deliberate on the finding in accordance with section 167;
(c) the Judge and the military members deliberate on the sentence in accordance with section 173.

The Court Martial may hold its proceedings in closed court on any other deliberation.
New (unanimous)

(3) When the Court Martial holds its proceedings in closed court, only the following persons may be present:
(a) the members of the Court referred to in subsection (1)(a), (b), or (c) (as the case requires):
(b) in the case of proceedings referred to in subsection (1)(a), the persons referred to in section 151(2)(c)(iii) to (vii):
(c) any other persons authorised by the Judge.

151 Judge may limit scope of open court

(1) In any proceedings in the Court Martial, the Judge may make any of the orders specified in subsection (2) limiting the scope of open court if the Judge considers that—
(a) a statement may be made or evidence given in the course of those proceedings that might lead to the disclosure of information that would or might—
(i) be directly or indirectly useful to the enemy or any foreign country; or
(ii) be otherwise harmful to New Zealand; or
(b) the making of the order—
(i) is necessary in the interests of justice; or
(ii) is desirable in the interests of public morality; or
(iii) is necessary for the protection of the reputation of a victim of an alleged sexual offence or offence of extortion.

(2) The orders referred to in subsection (1) are as follows:
(a) an order forbidding publication of any report or account of the whole or any part of the proceedings, including any evidence adduced or submissions made:
(b) an order forbidding the publication of the name of any person connected, whether as a witness or otherwise, with the proceedings or of any name or particulars likely to lead to the identification of that person:
(c) an order excluding all or any persons, except the following:
(i) a military member:
(ii) an officer under instruction:
(iii) the Director of Military Prosecutions or any person acting on behalf of the Director:
(iv) the accused and any escort of the accused:
(v) the accused’s counsel or defender:
(vi) the Registrar or any other officer of the Court Martial:
(vii) an interpreter required in the proceedings:
(viii) a person expressly permitted by the Judge to be present.

(3) However, the Judge may make an order specified in subsection (2)(c) that has the effect of excluding any accredited news media reporter from the proceedings only on the grounds specified in subsection (1)(a), but not on any of the grounds specified in subsection (1)(b).

152 Duration of order limiting scope of open court
An order specified in section 151(2) limiting the scope of open court—
(a) may be made for a limited period or permanently; and
(b) if made for a limited period, may be renewed for a further period or periods or made permanent by the Court Martial at any time; and
(c) if made permanently, may be reviewed by the Court Martial at any time.

153 Application of section 154
Section 154 applies to any proceedings under the 1971 Act (a case involving sexual violation) in which a person is charged with, or is to be sentenced for, an offence against—
(a) section 74 of that Act, where the corresponding civil offence is—
(i) sexual violation:
(ii) attempted sexual violation:
(iii) assault with intent to commit sexual violation:
(iv) an offence against section 129A of the Crimes Act 1961 (sexual conduct with consent induced by certain threats):
(v) an offence against section 142A of the Crimes Act 1961 (compelling indecent act with an animal):
(b) section 75 of that Act, where the offence is one of aiding, abetting, inciting, counselling, procuring, or
conspiring with any person to commit any offence referred to in paragraph (a)(i) to (v).

154 Special provisions in cases involving sexual violation

(1) While the complainant in a case involving sexual violation is giving oral evidence (whether in chief or under cross-examination or on re-examination), no person may be present except the following:

(a) the Judge for the proceeding:
(b) a military member:
(c) an officer under instruction:
(d) the Director of Military Prosecutions or any person acting on behalf of the Director:
(e) the accused and any escort of the accused:
(f) the accused’s counsel or defender:
(g) the Registrar or any other officer of the Court Martial:
(h) an interpreter required in the proceedings:
(i) an accredited news media reporter:
(j) a person whose presence is requested by the complainant:
(k) a person expressly permitted by the Judge to be present.

(2) Before the complainant in a case involving sexual violation commences to give evidence, the Judge must—

(a) ensure that no person other than one referred to in subsection (1) is present; and

(b) advise the complainant of the complainant’s right to request the presence of any person under subsection (1)(j).

(3) If, in a case involving sexual violation, the Judge is of the opinion that the interests of the complainant so require, he or she may make an order forbidding publication of any report or account giving details of the criminal acts alleged to have been performed on the complainant or of any acts that the complainant is alleged to have been compelled or induced to perform or consent to or acquiesce in.

(4) This section does not limit or affect the powers of the Judge to make an order specified in section 151(2) that excludes any person from, or forbids the publication of any report or account of, the proceedings.
Subpart 2—Procedures

155 Preliminary procedure
(1) The Registrar must—
   (a) fix the time and place for each sitting of the Court Martial; and
   (b) give written notice of the time and place fixed to—
       (i) the accused; and
       (ii) the Director of Military Prosecutions; and
       (iii) the Judge for the proceedings; and
       (iv) the military members for the proceedings.

(2) At the beginning of the trial, the notice under subsection (1)(b) must—
   (a) be accompanied by a copy of the charge sheet certified by the Director of Military Prosecutions in accordance with section 101E(c) of the 1971 Act and laid before the Registrar in accordance with section 101E(e) of that Act; and
   (b) in the case of a notice to the accused, be accompanied by a copy of all documents submitted to the Judge by the Director of Military Prosecutions in relation to the charge; and
   (c) in the case of a notice to the military members, be accompanied by an information sheet that—
       (i) describes the functions and duties of military members; and
       (ii) is in the prescribed form.

156 Judge may sit alone to rule on question of law or procedure
(1) The Judge for the proceedings must—
   (a) rule on every question of law or procedure that arises during any trial in the Court Martial; and
   (b) sit in the absence of the military members to determine the question of law or procedure if the Judge considers it would be desirable in the interests of justice to do so.

(2) To avoid doubt, the Judge may sit alone under subsection (1)(b) before or after the appointment of the military members.
(3) A ruling under subsection (1) must be followed by the military members.

(4) In this section, question of law includes any question arising in respect of—
   (a) a plea to the general jurisdiction of the Court Martial: 5
   (b) a plea in bar of trial:
   (c) an application for the separation of trials:
   (d) an application for the severance of charge sheets:
   (e) an application for the severance of charges:
   (f) a submission that there is no case to answer: 10
   (g) the admissibility of evidence:
   (h) an application for a ruling referred to in section 142(2)(a):
   (i) an application for an order specified in section 151(2):
   (j) an order under any of sections 139 to 141 of the Criminal Justice Act 1985 (as applied to proceedings under the 1971 Act by section 145 of the 1971 Act):
   (k) an application for discovery:
   (l) the fitness of the accused to stand trial.

157 Power to summon witnesses

(1) The Judge for the proceedings or the Registrar may issue a summons requiring any person to—
   (a) attend at the time and place specified in the summons; and
   (b) give evidence; and
   (c) produce any papers, documents, records, or things in that person’s possession or under that person’s control that are relevant to the subject of the relevant proceedings.

(2) A summons—
   (a) must be in the prescribed form; and
   (b) may be issued—
      (i) on the initiative of the Judge or Registrar; or
      (ii) on the application of the Director of Military Prosecutions or the accused.

158 Service of summons

(1) A summons to a witness may be served—
New (unanimous)

(a) by delivering it to the person summoned; or
(b) by posting it by registered letter addressed to the person summoned at that person’s usual place of residence.

(2) The summons must,—

(a) if it is served under subsection (1)(a), be served at least 24 hours before the attendance of the witness is required:
(b) if it is served under subsection (1)(b), be served at least 10 days before the date on which the attendance of the witness is required.

(3) If the summons is posted by registered letter, it is deemed for the purposes of subsection (2)(b) to be served at the time when the letter would be delivered in the ordinary course of post.

159 Administration of oaths

(1) An oath in the prescribed form must be administered to—

(a) every military member:
(b) every officer under instruction in the Court Martial:
(c) every person responsible for recording or transcribing the proceedings in the Court:
(d) every interpreter attending the Court.

(2) Every witness before the Court must be examined on oath administered in the prescribed form.

(3) If the Court considers that a child who is called as a witness does not understand the nature of an oath, the child’s evidence may be received even though it is not given on oath, so long as the Court is of the opinion that the child—

(a) has sufficient intelligence to justify the reception of the evidence; and
(b) understands the duty of speaking the truth.

(4) If any person referred to in subsection (1) or (2) objects to being sworn, or it is not reasonably practicable to administer an oath to that person in a manner appropriate to his or her religious belief, the person may be permitted to make a solemn affirmation instead of swearing an oath.

(5) The making of an affirmation under subsection (4) has the same force and effect and has the same consequences as the taking of an oath.

201
New (unanimous)

(6) Every oath or affirmation required to be administered under Parts 4 to 6 must be administered in accordance with the rules of procedure.

Discharge of military members

160 Discharge of military members

(1) The Judge—
   (a) must discharge the military members if they are unable to reach a unanimous decision on the charge; or
   (b) may discharge the military members if, before or after the beginning of a trial, the Judge considers it to be necessary or expedient in the interests of the administration of justice.

(2) Section 167(2) applies if subsection (1)(a) applies.

(3) If, after the beginning of a trial, the Judge dies or is otherwise unable to attend,—
   (a) the Chief Judge must assign another Judge to be the Judge of the Court Martial; and
   (b) that Judge must discharge the military members.

(4) If the military members are discharged under this section, they are released from their functions and duties to the Court.

Subpart 3—Bail

General

161 Judge may grant bail pending trial

(1) This section applies to a person who—
   (a) is accused of committing an offence against the 1971 Act; and
   (b) is being held in custody under that Act.

(2) The accused is not entitled to bail as of right.

(3) A Judge may, on application by the accused,—
   (a) grant bail to the accused:
   (b) impose any conditions of bail that the Judge thinks fit.

(4) In determining whether to grant bail under this section, the Judge—
New (unanimous)

(a) must take into account the considerations set out in section 8(1) and (3) of the Bail Act 2000 and all of the following considerations:
   (i) the seriousness of the offence:
   (ii) whether there are urgent and exceptional circumstances that favour the granting of bail:
   (iii) the effect on service discipline of releasing the person on bail; and
(b) may take into account the considerations set out in section 8(2) of the Bail Act 2000; and
(c) must not grant bail unless satisfied on the balance of probabilities that it would be in the interests of justice in the particular case to do so.

(5) The onus is on the accused to show cause why bail should be granted.

162 Judge may grant bail pending appeal

(1) This section applies to a person (the appellant) who—
   (a) has been convicted of an offence against the 1971 Act; and
   (b) is serving a sentence of imprisonment or detention under that Act in respect of the conviction pending the determination of his or her appeal against conviction or sentence, or both, to—
      (i) the Summary Appeal Court; or
      (ii) the Court Martial Appeal Court.

(2) The appellant—
   (a) is not entitled to bail as of right; and
   (b) may not go at large without bail.

(3) A Judge may, on application by the appellant,—
   (a) grant bail to the appellant:
   (b) impose any conditions of bail that the Judge thinks fit.

(4) In determining whether to grant bail under this section, the Judge—
   (a) must take into account all of the following considerations:
      (i) the seriousness of the offence:
(ii) whether there are urgent and exceptional circumstances that favour the granting of bail:

(iii) the effect on service discipline of releasing the person on bail; and

(b) may take into account the considerations set out in section 14(3) of the Bail Act 2000; and

(c) must not grant bail unless satisfied on the balance of probabilities that it would be in the interests of justice in the particular case to do so.

(5) The onus is on the appellant to show cause why bail should be granted.

163 Time on bail pending appeal does not count as time served

Any time during which an appellant is released from imprisonment or detention on bail pending an appeal against conviction or sentence, or both, does not count as time served under any sentence.

Other provisions relating to bail

164 Procedure for bail generally

(1) If an application for bail is made under section 161(3) or 162(3), the Registrar must forward a copy of the application to the Director of Military Prosecutions.

(2) The Director of Military Prosecutions—

(a) must be the respondent to the application; and

(b) may make recommendations to the Judge who is considering the application.

(3) Before making a decision, the Judge must consider any recommendations that the Director of Military Prosecutions has made, including any recommendations on measures to prevent the escape of the person concerned should bail be granted.
165 **Issue of warrant to arrest person absconding or breaching bail condition**

(1) A Judge may issue a warrant in the prescribed form for the arrest of a person who has been released on bail under section 161 or 162 if—

(a) the Judge is satisfied by evidence on oath that—

(i) the person has absconded or is about to abscond for the purpose of evading justice; or

(ii) the person has contravened or failed to comply with any condition of bail; or

(b) the person—

(i) does not attend personally at the time and place specified in the grant of bail; or

(ii) does not attend personally at any time and place to which during the course of the proceedings the hearing has been adjourned.

(2) The warrant—

(a) must be directed to every provost officer and every member of the police; and

(b) may be executed by—

(i) a provost officer:

(ii) a person lawfully exercising authority under or on behalf of a provost officer:

(iii) a member of the police.

(3) For the purpose of executing the warrant, a person referred to in subsection (2)(b) may, at any time, enter on to any premises, by force if necessary, if he or she has reasonable grounds to believe that the person against whom the warrant is issued is on those premises.

(4) The person executing the warrant—

(a) must have the warrant with him or her; and

(b) must produce it on initial entry and, if requested, at any subsequent time; and

(c) if he or she is not in uniform, produce evidence that he or she is 1 of the persons referred to in subsection (2)(b).
166 Person arrested under warrant for absconding or breaching bail condition must be brought before Judge

(1) A person who is arrested under a warrant issued under section 165 must be brought before a Judge as soon as possible.

(2) The Judge must reconsider the question of bail if satisfied that the person—
(a) had absconded or was about to abscond; or
(b) had contravened or failed to comply with any condition of bail.

Subpart 4—Findings of Court Martial

Finding on charge

167 Finding of Court Martial

(1) The finding of the Court Martial on a charge must be determined by the unanimous vote of the military members.

(2) If the military members are unable to reach a unanimous decision on the charge, the Judge must refer the charge back to the Director of Military Prosecutions after discharging the military members in accordance with section 160(1)(a).

(3) The Director of Military Prosecutions may then—
(a) decide not to proceed with the charge; or
(b) lay the charge sheet again, or an amended version of the charge sheet, before the Registrar.

(4) If subsection (3)(b) applies, the Registrar must assign new military members in accordance with sections 134 to 138 and, as the case may be, section 140.

168 Power to convict of offence other than that charged

(1) This section applies if a provision of the 1971 Act provides that—
(a) an act or omission, if done or made with a certain specified intent or in certain specified circumstances, is an offence punishable by a specified punishment; and
(b) the same act or omission, if done or made otherwise than with that intent or in those circumstances, is an offence punishable by a less severe punishment.
(2) An accused charged with having committed an offence with the intent or in the circumstances involving the more severe punishment may be convicted of the offence that relates to the less severe punishment.

169  **Accused may be convicted of attempting to commit offence**

(1) An accused charged with an offence may, if the circumstances warrant it, be convicted of attempting to commit that offence.

(2) An accused charged with attempting to commit an offence may be convicted of the attempt even though it is proved that he or she actually committed the offence.

170  **Accused may be convicted of corresponding offence**

An accused charged with an offence (offence A) specified in the first column of Schedule 4 may be convicted of the corresponding offence (offence B) specified in the second column of that schedule in relation to offence A.

171  **Accused may be convicted of offence even though facts proved in evidence differ from those alleged in particulars of charge**

An accused may be convicted of an offence even though the facts proved in evidence differ from the facts alleged in the particulars of the charge, if the Court Martial considers that—

(a) the facts proved in evidence are sufficient to prove the commission of the offence to which the charge relates; and

(b) the difference is not so material as to have prejudiced the accused in his or her defence.

172  **Recording of finding on alternative charges**

If the Court Martial records a conviction on a charge laid in the alternative, the Court must—

(a) find the accused not guilty of any charge laid in the alternative to it that is placed before it on the charge sheet; and
(b) record no finding on any alternative to it that is placed after it on the charge sheet.

**Sentence of Court Martial**

173 **Sentence of Court Martial**

(1) The sentence of the Court Martial (if any) must be passed by the majority of the votes of the Judge and the military members.

(2) However, if there is an equality of votes on the sentence, the Judge has a casting vote.

174 **Order to come up for sentence if called on**

(1) If the accused is convicted of an offence, the Court Martial may, instead of passing sentence, order the accused to appear for sentence, if called on to do so within the period specified in subsection (2).

(2) The period referred to in subsection (1) is a period not exceeding 1 year, commencing with the date of conviction, that the Court Martial may specify in the order.

(3) If the Court Martial makes an order under subsection (1), the Court must record and attach to the record of proceedings a statement of its findings of fact in relation to the charge.

(4) The Court Martial may make orders under section 86 or 87 of the 1971 Act in combination with an order under subsection (1).

175 **Offender to come up for sentence**

(1) This section applies if an offender for whom an order is made under section 174—

(a) is convicted or found guilty summarily of a subsequent offence against the 1971 Act or any other Act; or

(b) fails to comply with any other order referred to in section 174(4); or

(c) fails to comply with any agreement, or fails to take any measure or action, of a kind referred to in section 10(1)(b), (d), or (e) of the Sentencing Act 2002 that was brought to the attention of the Court Martial at the time the Court Martial made the order under section 174.
(2) The Director of Military Prosecutions may, at any time within the period specified in the order, apply to the Court Martial to have the offender brought before the Court Martial to be dealt with for the original offence.

(3) On an application under subsection (2), the offender is to be placed in close arrest and brought before the Court Martial at the time and place directed by the Registrar.

(4) If a person appears before the Court Martial under this section and the Court Martial is satisfied of any of the matters specified in subsection (1), the Court Martial—

(a) must inquire into the circumstances of the original offence and the conduct of the offender since the order was made (including, if appropriate, the circumstances and seriousness of the subsequent offence (if any)); and

(b) may sentence the offender for the original offence.

176 Other offences may be taken into account in passing sentence

(1) A person who is found guilty by the Court Martial of an offence may request the Court to take into account any other offence that the person admits to having committed, if the other offence—

(a) is similar to that of which the person has been found guilty; and

(b) is not an offence that is punishable by imprisonment for life.

(2) If a request is made under subsection (1), the Court may take the other offence into account in sentencing the accused.

(3) If the Court takes the other offence into account, it must not, in passing sentence, impose a punishment of greater severity than the maximum punishment that it may impose for the offence of which the accused was found guilty.

(4) The Court may exercise, in respect of any other offence taken into account under this section, any of the powers to order payment of compensation under section 86 of the 1971 Act or the restitution of property under section 87 of that Act.
Armed Forces Law Reform

Part 5 cl 177

177 Court Martial must adhere to sentencing guidelines
When sentencing an offender, the Court Martial must pass a sentence that is consistent with any sentencing guidelines that are relevant in the offender’s case, unless the Court is satisfied that it would be contrary to the interests of justice to do so.

Announcement of finding and sentence

178 Announcement of finding and sentence
(1) The Judge must announce in open court—
   (a) the finding of the Court Martial on each charge tried by the Court; and
   (b) any sentence passed by the Court.
(2) The Judge must give reasons for the sentence (if any) passed by the Court.
(3) Subsection (4) applies if the Court Martial sentences a person—
   (a) to be dismissed from Her Majesty’s service; or
   (b) to a term of imprisonment involving dismissal from Her Majesty’s service.
(4) In delivering a sentence, the Judge must state that the dismissal does not take effect—
   (a) until the expiration of the period for lodging an appeal to the Court Martial Appeal Court against the conviction or sentence; or
   (b) if an appeal to that Court, the Court of Appeal, or the Supreme Court is pending, until the appeal is determined.

Part 6
Miscellaneous and administrative provisions

Subpart 1—Miscellaneous provisions

179 Court must take judicial notice of certain matters
(1) The Court Martial must take judicial notice of—
   (a) all matters of common knowledge; and
New (unanimous)

(b) all other matters of which judicial notice would be taken by the High Court.

(2) The Court Martial may also take judicial notice of matters that may fairly be regarded as being within the general service knowledge of members of the Court.

180 Defence of accused
Any accused to be tried by the Court Martial may be defended—
(a) by a lawyer; or
(b) by a defender.

181 Proceedings not invalid for want of form, etc
No proceedings before the Court Martial may—
(a) be held invalid by reason only of want of form; or
(b) be liable to removal into any court by means of any prerogative writ or order; or
(c) be liable to review by any court under the Judicature Amendment Act 1972 or otherwise.

182 Application of provisions of Evidence Act 2006 relating to jury trials to proceedings under Parts 4 to 6 or 1971 Act
(1) The provisions of the Evidence Act 2006 that relate to a trial before a jury apply, to the extent that they are applicable and subject to all necessary modifications, to proceedings of the Court Martial under Parts 4 to 6 or the 1971 Act that involve military members as if those proceedings were proceedings that involve a jury.
(2) The provisions of the Evidence Act 2006 referred to in subsection (1)—
(a) include sections 32(2)(b), 45(3)(e) and (f), 76, 82, 83(1), 98(5)(a), 105(1)(b), 109(2) and (3), 121(2), and 122 to 127; but
(b) do not include sections 101 and 128.
183 Evidence in proceedings under Parts 4 to 6 or 1971 Act
(1) The rules of evidence that apply in the High Court for criminal proceedings (including the rules of evidence contained in the Evidence Act 2006 and in any other enactment containing any rule of evidence) are the rules of evidence to be followed in proceedings of the Court Martial.

(2) Accordingly, a person is not required to answer any question or to produce any document in proceedings of the Court Martial that he or she could not be required to answer or produce in criminal proceedings before the High Court.

(3) This section is subject to sections 184 to 186.

184 Limits on application of section 183: evidence of general matters
(1) Despite section 183, subsections (2) to (12) apply with respect to evidence in all proceedings under Parts 4 to 6 or the 1971 Act.

(2) The attestation paper purporting to be signed by a person on his or her being attested as a rating, soldier, or airman in the Armed Forces of New Zealand or in any Commonwealth force, and the declaration purporting to be made by any person upon his or her re-engagement in any of the Armed Forces of New Zealand or in any Commonwealth force, is evidence of that person having given the answers to questions that he or she is represented as having given in the paper or declaration.

(3) The enlistment of a person in any of the Armed Forces of New Zealand or in a Commonwealth force may be proved by the production of a copy of his or her attestation paper purporting to be certified to be a true copy by the officer or record officer having the custody of the attestation paper without proof of the handwriting of that officer, or of his or her having the custody of the paper.

(4) A letter, return, or other document with respect to a person, if purporting to be issued by or on behalf of the Chief of Defence Force, or by a person authorised by the Chief of Defence Force, or by the commanding officer or the officer or record officer having the custody of the records of any portion of a Commonwealth force, or of any ship of a Commonwealth naval force to which that person appears to have belonged, or
alleges that he or she belongs or had belonged, is evidence of
the facts stated in that letter, return, or other document of the
person—

(a) having or not having at any time or times served in, or
been discharged from, any Commonwealth force; or

(b) having or not having held any rank or appointment in,
or been posted or transferred to, any Commonwealth
force, or having or not having served in any particular
country or place; or

(c) being or not being authorised to use or wear any service
decoration, ribbon, badge, wound stripe, or emblem, the
use or wearing of which by an unauthorised person is
under any other Act an offence.

(5) Copies purporting to be printed under the authority of the New
Zealand Government of regulations, rules, or orders made
under Parts 4 to 6, the 1971 Act, the Defence Act 1990, or any
other Act are evidence of those regulations, rules, or orders.

(6) Any list of members of the Armed Forces published by or
under the authority of the Chief of Defence Force, or pub-
lished in the Gazette, is evidence of the status and rank of the
members mentioned in the list or Gazette, and of any appoint-
ment held by any of those members, and of the ship, corps, or
battalion or arm or branch of the service to which any of those
members belongs.

(7) Any warrants or orders made under Parts 4 to 6, the 1971 Act,
or the Defence Act 1990 by any service authority are deemed
to be evidence of the matters and things that are directed to be
stated in those warrants or orders by or under Parts 4 to 6, the
1971 Act, or the Defence Act 1990, and any copies of any of
those warrants or orders purporting to be certified to be true
copies by the officer alleged to be authorised by the Chief of
Defence Force to certify them, are admissible in evidence.

(8) If an entry is made in, or a document is filed with, any service
record pursuant to Parts 4 to 6, the 1971 Act, or the Defence Act
1990 or pursuant to a service duty, and that entry or document
purports to be signed by the commanding officer or by the
officer or record officer whose duty it is to make the entry or
file the document, as the case may be, that entry or document is evidence of the facts stated in them.

(9) A copy of any entry or document (including the signature of any person who has signed it) forming part of a service record and purporting to be certified to be a true copy by the officer or record officer stated in the certificate to have the custody of the record is evidence of that entry or document.

(10) A certificate purporting to be signed by the commanding officer of any accused, or signed by any other officer authorised by that commanding officer to give the certificate, and stating the contents of any Defence Force Order, or any general, standing, daily, or routine order, or any part of the order, made in respect of any service, force, command, or formation, or any defence area or ship, or any unit, detachment, or other part of the Armed Forces, is, in the proceedings against the accused, evidence of the matters stated in the certificate.

(11) A certificate purporting to be signed by the commanding officer of any accused, or signed by any other officer authorised by that commanding officer to give the certificate, and stating the contents of any part of any Defence Manual, is, in the proceedings against the accused, evidence of the matters stated in the certificate.

(12) If the issue or one of the issues in the proceedings relates to the navigation of one of Her Majesty’s New Zealand ships, a navigation report prepared by a competent officer or officers appointed in accordance with the rules of procedure is evidence of the matters stated in the report.

185 Limits on application of section 183: evidence of custody at police station

(1) Despite section 183, subsections (2) and (3) apply with respect to evidence in all proceedings under Parts 4 to 6 or the 1971 Act against a member of the Armed Forces who has been arrested by, or who has surrendered to, the New Zealand Police.

(2) If the member has been taken to a police station in any place in New Zealand or elsewhere or has on surrender been taken into custody at any police station, then, for the purposes of any
proceedings against that member, a certificate purporting to be signed by the member of the police in charge of that police station, and stating the fact, date, and place of the arrest or surrender, is evidence of the matters so stated.

(3) Any certificate given under subsection (2) may include a statement as to whether, at the time of the arrest, or surrender, the member was wearing the uniform of the service to which he or she belongs or civilian clothes; and that certificate is evidence of the matters so stated.

186 Limits on application of section 183: evidence of surrender, arrest, or delivery to service custody in relation to charge of desertion or absence without leave

(1) Despite section 183, subsections (2) to (5) apply with respect to evidence in all proceedings under Parts 4 to 6 or the 1971 Act against a member of the Armed Forces on a charge of being a deserter or an absentee without leave.

(2) If the member has surrendered himself or herself into the custody of a provost officer or a person lawfully exercising authority under or on behalf of a provost officer, or of any other officer of any New Zealand or allied force, a certificate purporting to have been signed by that provost officer, or person, or other officer, and stating the fact, date, and place of the surrender, is evidence of the matters so stated.

(3) If the member has been arrested and taken into the custody of a provost officer or a person lawfully exercising authority under or on behalf of a provost officer, or of any other officer of any New Zealand or allied force, a certificate purporting to have been signed by that provost officer, or person, or other officer, and stating the fact, date, and place of the arrest, is evidence of the matters so stated.

(4) If the member has been delivered into service custody by a member of the police, a certificate purporting to be signed by that member of the police, and stating the fact, date, and place of the surrender of the member, is evidence of the matters so stated.

(5) Any certificate given under subsections (2) to (4), or any 1 or more of those subsections, may include a statement as to
whether, at the time of the surrender, arrest, or delivery into service custody, as the case may be, the member was wearing the uniform of the service to which he or she belongs or civilian clothes; and that certificate is evidence of the matters so stated.

187 Records of Court Martial proceedings

(1) A person who has custody of any record of the proceedings of the Court Martial held under Parts 4 to 6 or the 1971 Act must deliver it as soon as practicable after the trial to the Judge Advocate General.

(2) The Judge Advocate General may give directions as to how the record must be kept (including directions as to how long it must be kept, which must be for a period of not less than 6 years from the conclusion of the trial).

(3) A person who has been tried by the Court Martial (person A), or if person A is dead, his or her personal representative (person B), is entitled to be supplied with a copy of the record of the proceedings of the Court if person A or B—

(a) applies to the Judge Advocate General within,—

(i) in the case of person A, 5 years after the conclusion of the trial; or

(ii) in the case of person B, 12 months after the death of person A; and

(b) pays the prescribed fee (if any).

(4) Despite subsection (3), if the Minister certifies that it is necessary for reasons of security that the record of the proceedings of the Court Martial, or any part of them, should not be disclosed, the Judge Advocate General may direct that an applicant for a copy of the record is not to be supplied with the record, or that part of the record, to which the certificate relates.

(5) In this section,—

personal representative, in relation to deceased person A, means—

(a) person A’s legal personal representative; or
New (unanimous)

(b) any other person whom the Judge Advocate General considers should, for the purposes of this section, be regarded as the personal representative of person A

record of the proceedings of the Court Martial includes the record of any reconsideration of the sentence of the Court.

188 Evidence of proceedings of Court Martial

(1) Subsection (2) applies to every original record of any proceedings of the Court Martial that—

(a) appears to have been signed by the Judge of the Court for those proceedings; and

(b) is in the custody of—

(i) the Judge Advocate General; or

(ii) any person lawfully having custody of any original record.

(2) On its being produced from the custody of a person referred to in subsection (1)(b), the original record to which this subsection applies is admissible in evidence in all proceedings under Parts 4 to 6 or the 1971 Act and in all courts in New Zealand.

(3) Subsection (4) applies to a document that appears—

(a) to be a copy of the original record (including a transcript of an audio recording of the proceedings) of any proceedings of the Court Martial or of part of that record; and

(b) to be certified by the Judge Advocate General, or by any person lawfully having custody of the original record, as being a true copy of that record or part of that record.

(4) A document to which this subsection applies is admissible as evidence of the original record or part of the original record, as the case may be, in all proceedings under Parts 4 to 6 or the 1971 Act and in all proceedings in civil courts in New Zealand on its being produced in those proceedings, without proof of the signature of the Judge Advocate General or other person lawfully having custody of the original record.
Subpart 2—Administrative provisions

Seal

189 Seal of Court Martial
The Court Martial is to have a seal, which is to be judicially noticed by all courts and for all purposes.

Delegation by Chief Judge

190 Chief Judge may delegate functions, duties, or powers to Deputy Chief Judge or Registrar
(1) The Chief Judge may, either generally or particularly, delegate—
   (a) to a Deputy Chief Judge any of the Chief Judge’s functions, duties, and powers (except the power of delegation); or
   (b) to the Registrar the Chief Judge’s duty under section 133(3) to assign a Judge for any proceedings of the Court.

(2) A delegation—
   (a) must be in writing; and
   (b) may be made subject to any restrictions that the Chief Judge thinks fit; and
   (c) is revocable at any time, in writing; and
   (d) does not prevent the performance or exercise of a function, duty, or power by the Chief Judge.

(3) A Deputy Chief Judge or the Registrar may perform any functions, duties, or powers delegated under subsection (1) in the same manner and with the same effect as if they had been conferred on him or her directly by Parts 4 to 6 and not by delegation.

(4) If a Deputy Chief Judge or the Registrar appears to act under subsection (1), that person is presumed to be acting in accordance with the terms of delegation in the absence of evidence to the contrary.
New (unanimous)

Appointment of Registrar, clerks, and other officers of Court Martial

191 Appointment of Registrar, clerks, and other officers of Court Martial
(1) The Chief Judge must appoint a person to act as the Registrar.
(2) The Registrar may appoint clerks or any other officers of the Court Martial as may be required.
(3) An appointment under this section must be made by giving written notice to the person concerned.
(4) A person appointed under this section must not undertake any other paid employment or hold any other office (whether paid or not) unless the Chief Judge or the Registrar (as the case may be) is satisfied that the employment or other office is compatible with that person’s appointment.

192 Registrar to be Inspector of Service Penal Establishments
(1) The Registrar, because of his or her office, is to be the Inspector of Service Penal Establishments.
(2) The Inspector of Service Penal Establishments performs the functions of National Preventive Mechanism under the Crimes of Torture Act 1989 in respect of service penal establishments (within the meaning of section 2(1) of the 1971 Act).

Attendance of clerk, etc, at sittings of Court Martial

193 Attendance of clerk, etc, at sitting of Court Martial
(1) The Registrar must arrange for the attendance at every sitting of the Court Martial of—
   (a) a clerk of the Court Martial; and
   (b) a person responsible for recording or transcribing the proceedings; and
   (c) if necessary, a competent interpreter.
(2) The clerk of the Court Martial must—
   (a) liaise with the officer in command or the person in control of the place where the Court is to sit on matters
New (unanimous)

regarding the provision of administrative support to the Court; and
(b) perform any other functions or duties that are conferred or imposed on him or her by or under Parts 4 to 6 or any other enactment.

Delegation by Registrar

194 Registrar may delegate functions, duties, or powers to clerk or other officer of Court Martial

(1) The Registrar may, in writing, either generally or particularly, delegate to a clerk or any other officer of the Court Martial appointed under section 191(2) any of the Registrar’s functions, duties, and powers, except—
(a) any function, power, or duty delegated to the Registrar by the Chief Judge; and
(b) this power of delegation.

(2) A delegation—
(a) must be in writing; and
(b) may be made subject to any restrictions and conditions that the Chief Judge or the Registrar thinks fit; and
(c) is revocable at any time, in writing; and
(d) does not prevent the performance or exercise of a function, duty, or power by the Registrar.

(3) A clerk or any other officer of the Court Martial to whom any functions, duties, or powers are delegated may perform and exercise them in the same manner and with the same effect as if they had been conferred on him or her directly by Parts 4 to 6 and not by delegation.

(4) A clerk or any other officer of the Court Martial who appears to act under a delegation is presumed to be acting in accordance with its terms in the absence of evidence to the contrary.
Subpart 3—Transitional provisions, repeal, and consequential amendments

**Transitional provisions**

195 **Transitional provision relating to Chief Judge**
Despite anything to the contrary in section 124, the person holding office as the Judge Advocate General immediately before the commencement of this section must be treated as if that person had been appointed as the Chief Judge in accordance with section 124.

196 **What happens if court-martial has not yet been convened on commencement of Parts 4 to 6**
(1) This section applies if—
   (a) proceedings under the 1971 Act have been commenced before the commencement of Parts 4 to 6 and have not been completed before that commencement; and
   (a) before that commencement, the accused elects to be tried by court-martial and does not withdraw that election in the prescribed manner or is otherwise remanded for trial by court-martial; but
   (b) the court-martial has not been convened before that commencement.

   (2) If this section applies,—
   (a) the charge must be referred to the Director of Military Prosecutions; and
   (b) the accused may be remanded for trial in the Court Martial (as established by Parts 4 to 6); and
   (c) the charge must then be dealt with in accordance with the 1971 Act (as amended by Part 1 of the Armed Forces Law Reform Act 2007) and Parts 4 to 6; and
   (d) sections 117ZF to 117ZI of the 1971 Act (as substituted by the Act) apply with all necessary modifications for the purpose of giving effect to paragraphs (a) to (c).

197 **What happens if court-martial has been convened on commencement of Parts 4 to 6**
(1) This section applies to courts-martial under the 1971 Act—  

---

221
(a) that were convened before the commencement of Parts 4 to 6; and
(b) that have not been dissolved before that commencement.

(2) Proceedings before courts-martial to which this section applies are to be continued and completed under the 1971 Act as if Parts 4 to 6 had not been enacted.

Repeal

Part 6 of 1971 Act repealed
Part 6 of the 1971 Act is repealed.

Consequential amendments

Consequential amendments to other enactments
The enactments specified in Schedule 5 are amended in the manner indicated in that schedule.
# Armed Forces Law Reform

## Schedule 1

### s 79

New Schedules 4 and 5 of principal Act substituted

## Schedule 4

### ss 117V (and); 117W

Summary punishments that may be imposed by commanding officer, detachment commander, or subordinate commander acting as disciplinary officer under Part 5

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rank of offender</th>
<th>Punishments and jurisdictional circumstances</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1  An officer or a warrant officer</td>
<td>If offender was given right to elect trial by Court Martial</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2  A senior non-commissioned officer</td>
<td>Reduction in rank (this punishment may be imposed only on a petty officer or a sergeant who, at the time of the disposal of the charge, is on active service or sea service)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3  A junior non-commissioned officer</td>
<td>Reduction in rank</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| 1  | Stay of seniority for a period not exceeding 12 months | 12 months |
| 2  | A fine, not exceeding 28 days’ basic pay | 28 days’ basic pay |
|     | A reprimand | A reprimand |
| 3  | Reduction in rank | |
|     | A fine, not exceeding 28 days’ basic pay | 28 days’ basic pay |
|     | A reprimand | A reprimand |
|     | Stoppage of leave, not exceeding 21 days | Stoppage of leave, not exceeding 21 days |
| 4  | Extra duty for a period not exceeding 21 days | Extra duty for a period not exceeding 21 days |
Schedule 4—continued

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rank of offender</th>
<th>Punishments and jurisdictional circumstances</th>
<th>Column 1</th>
<th>Column 2</th>
<th>Column 3</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>If offender was given right to elect trial by Court Martial</td>
<td>If offender was not given right to elect trial by Court Martial</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>A caution</td>
<td>Detention for a period not exceeding 60 days</td>
<td>A caution</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 A rating of able rank, a private, or a leading aircraftman, or a rating, soldier, or airman of lower rank</td>
<td></td>
<td>(this punishment may be imposed only in respect of an offence committed on active service or sea service)</td>
<td>A fine, not exceeding 28 days’ basic pay</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Detention for a period not exceeding 28 days</td>
<td></td>
<td>A reprimand</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>28 days’ basic pay</td>
<td>A fine, not exceeding 7 days’ basic pay</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>A reprimand</td>
<td>A reprimand</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Confinement to ship or barracks for a period not exceeding 21 days</td>
<td>Confinement to ship or barracks for a period not exceeding 21 days</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Extra work and drill for a period not exceeding 21 days</td>
<td>Extra work and drill for a period not exceeding 21 days</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Stoppage of leave, not exceeding 21 days</td>
<td>Stoppage of leave, not exceeding 21 days</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Extra duty for a period not exceeding 21 days</td>
<td>Extra duty for a period not exceeding 21 days</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>A caution</td>
<td>A caution</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Notes

For the purposes of clause 1, a disciplinary officer is not empowered to impose a punishment on an officer if the disciplinary officer holds a rank of less than 2 rank grades above that of the officer.

For the purposes of clause 2, a senior non-commissioned officer is one who holds the rank of—

(a) chief petty officer or petty officer in the Navy; or
(b) staff sergeant or sergeant in the Army; or
(c) flight sergeant aircrew, flight sergeant, sergeant aircrew, or sergeant in the Air Force.

For the purposes of clause 3, a junior non-commissioned officer is one who is—

(a) a rating of leading rank in the Navy; or
(b) a bombardier, corporal, lance bombardier, or lance corporal in the Army; or
(c) a corporal in the Air Force.
Schedule 4—continued

For the purposes of this schedule, a person is on sea service if that person is a member of the crew of a ship that is at sea or of a ship whose commanding officer has been ordered to keep the ship at less than 48 hours’ notice for sea.
**Schedule 5**

Summary punishments that may be imposed by superior commander acting as disciplinary officer under Part 5

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Column 1</th>
<th>Column 2</th>
<th>Column 3</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Rank of offender</td>
<td>Punishments and jurisdictional circumstances</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>An officer</td>
<td>If offender was given right to elect trial by Court Martial</td>
<td>If offender was not given right to elect trial by Court Martial</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

- Stay of seniority for a period not exceeding 12 months
- A fine, not exceeding 28 days' basic pay
- A reprimand

**Note**

For the purposes of this schedule, a superior commander is not empowered to impose a punishment on the officer if the superior commander holds a rank of less than 2 rank grades above that of the officer.

---

226
Schedule 2

(Amendments) Consequential amendments to other enactments

Part 1
Amendments to other Acts

Struck out (unanimous)

**Corrections Act 2004 (2004 No 50)**
Paragraph (g) of the definition of attendance for judicial purposes in section 3(1): repeal.
Paragraph (b) of the definition of legal adviser in section 3(1): omit “at a court-martial” and substitute “in the Court Martial”.

**Courts Security Act 1999 (1999 No 115)**
Paragraph (m) of the definition of Judge in section 2: repeal and substitute:
“(m) any Judge of the Court Martial Appeal Court:”.
Section 3(5)(h): repeal and substitute:
“(h) the Court Martial Appeal Court:”.

**Crimes Act 1961 (1961 No 43)**
Struck out (unanimous)

Section 9(b): omit “any Court Martial” and substitute “the Court Martial of New Zealand”.

Section 108(4)(f): repeal and substitute:
“(f) a disciplinary officer, the Summary Appeal Court of New Zealand, or the Court Martial of New Zealand acting under the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971.”

**Criminal Records (Clean Slate) Act 2004 (2004 No 36)**
Paragraph (b) of the definition of conviction in section 4: repeal and substitute:
“(b) does not include a conviction entered by the Court Martial of New Zealand or a disciplinary officer under the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971 or resulting from an appeal from a decision under that Act”.
Defamation Act 1992 (1992 No 105)
Definition of Court in Part 3 of Schedule 1: omit “a court martial” and substitute “the Court Martial of New Zealand established under section 144 of the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971”.

Electronic Transactions Act 2002 (2002 No 35)
Items (7) and (8) in Part 4 of the Schedule: repeal and substitute:
“(7) the Court Martial Appeal Court constituted under the Court Martial Appeals Act 1953:
“(8) the Court Martial of New Zealand established under the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971:
“(8A) the Summary Appeal Court of New Zealand established under the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971:”.

Electronic Transactions Act 2002 (2002 No 35)
Part 4 of the Schedule: insert after item 8:
“(8A) the Summary Appeal Court of New Zealand established under the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971:”.

Evidence Amendment Act (No 2) 1980 (1980 No 27)
Definition of court-martial in section 22: repeal and substitute:
“Court Martial means the Court Martial of New Zealand established under section 144 of the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971”.

Definition of conviction in section 22: repeal.
Section 23(1): omit “or by a court-martial in New Zealand or elsewhere,” and substitute “by the Court Martial in New Zealand or elsewhere, or by a disciplinary officer under the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971,”.
Section 24(1): omit “or by any court-martial in New Zealand or elsewhere,” and substitute “by the Court Martial in New Zealand or elsewhere,”
Part 1—continued

elsewhere, or by a disciplinary officer under the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971,”.

Struck out (unanimous)

Geneva Conventions Act 1958 (1958 No 19)
Definition of Court in section 2(1): repeal.
Section 3(8): repeal.

5

Habeas Corpus Act 2001 (2001 No 31)
Section 14(2)(a): repeal and substitute:

“(a) a conviction of an offence by a court of competent jurisdiction, the Court Martial of New Zealand established under section 144 of the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971, or a disciplinary officer acting under Part 5 of that Act; or”.

Judicature Act 1908 (1908 No 89)
Section 58D(4)(c): omit “Courts” in each place where it appears and substitute in each case “Court”.

15

Judicial Conduct Commissioner and Judicial Conduct Panel Act 2004 (2004 No 38)
Paragraph (e) of the definition of Head of Bench in section 5: repeal and substitute:

“(e) in relation to the Court Martial of New Zealand, the Judge Advocate General:
“(ea) in relation to the Court Martial Appeal Court, the Chief High Court Judge:
“(eb) in relation to the Summary Appeal Court of New Zealand, the Judge Advocate General:”.

20

Paragraph (a) of the definition of Judge in section 5: insert the following subparagraph after subparagraph (iv):

“(iva) a Judge of the Court Martial of New Zealand; or”.

25

Paragraph (a)(v) of the definition of Judge in section 5: omit “Courts Martial Appeal Court” and substitute “Court Martial Appeal Court”.

30
Judicial Conduct Commissioner and Judicial Conduct Panel
Act 2004 (2004 No 38)
Definition of **Head of Bench** in section 5: insert after paragraph (e):

“(ea) in relation to the Summary Appeal Court of New Zealand, the Judge Advocate General:”.

**Struck out (unanimous)**

Lawyers and Conveyancers Act 2006 (2006 No 1)
Section 47(b): omit “section 142” and substitute “section 144ZZH”.

Mental Health (Compulsory Assessment and Treatment) Act 1992 (1992 No 46)
Definition of **Court** in section 2(1): repeal and substitute:

“**Court** means—

“(a) a District Court; or

“(b) as the case may be, the Court Martial of New Zealand established under section 144 of the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971 when acting under Part 10 of that Act”.

Definition of **special patient** in section 2(1): insert after paragraph (d):

“(da) a person who is liable to be detained in a hospital under section 191(2)(a) of the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971; or”.  

230
Oaths and Declarations Act 1957 (1957 No 88)
Section 22(2): insert after paragraph (a):
“(aaa) in the case of a Judge of the Court Martial of New Zealand, by the Judge Advocate General or a Judge of the High Court:”.
Schedule 2: insert after the item relating to the Judges of the High Court:
“The Judges of the Court Martial of New Zealand”.
Item relating to the appointed Judges of the Courts Martial Appeal Court in Schedule 2: omit “Courts” and substitute “Court”.

Prisoners’ and Victims’ Claims Act 2005 (2005 No 74)
Section 4: insert in its appropriate alphabetical order:
“Court Martial means the Court Martial of New Zealand established under section 144 of the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971”.
Paragraph (a) of the definition of service detaine in section 4: repeal and substitute:
“(a) undergoing a sentence, imposed under the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971 by the Court Martial or a disciplinary officer, that includes the punishment of detention; and”.

Paragraph (a) of the definition of service prisoner in section 4: omit “a court-martial” and substitute “the Court Martial”.
Section 5(1)(a) and (2): omit “court-martial” in each place where it appears and substitute in each case “the Court Martial”.
Section 5(1)(b): repeal and substitute:
“(b) for all other purposes, a person found guilty (alone or with others) by a court or the Court Martial of the offence that affected the victim, or found guilty of that
Part 1—continued

offence (alone or with others) by a disciplinary officer under the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971, or who pleads guilty to that offence (alone or with others) before a court or the Court Martial or a disciplinary officer.”

Section 24(3)(a): repeal and substitute:
“(a) relate to criminal proceedings, proceedings of a disciplinary officer under the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971, or proceedings of the Court Martial; and”.

Struck out (unanimous)

Heading to section 25: omit “court-martial” and substitute “Court Martial”.

Section 30(5): repeal and substitute:
“(5) However, the Chief District Court Judge must consult with the Judge Advocate General before designating a Tribunal under this section if a claim to which the designation relates involves an offender convicted by the Court Martial, or found guilty by a disciplinary officer, under the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971.”

Section 35(1)(a): repeal and substitute:
“(a) relate to criminal proceedings, proceedings of a disciplinary officer under the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971, or proceedings of the Court Martial; and”.

Section 35(2)(c): omit “court-martial” and substitute “Court Martial”.

Section 35(2)(d): repeal and substitute:
“(d) any documents or records (for example, a charge report) created in connection with, and retained after, the summary trial or disposal of a charge by a disciplinary officer under the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971.”

Struck out (unanimous)

Heading to section 36: omit “court-martial” and substitute “Court Martial”.

Heading to section 37: omit “court-martial” and substitute “Court Martial”.

232
Part 1—continued

Remuneration Authority Act 1977 (1977 No 110)

Struck out (unanimous)

Section 12B(1): insert after paragraph (a):
“(aa) the appointed Judges of the Court Martial Appeal Court; and”.

Section 12B(1): insert after paragraph (b):
“(ba) the Chief Judge of the Court Martial of New Zealand and the other Judges of the Court Martial; and”.

Schedule 4: add the following items item:

Struck out (unanimous)

The Registrar of the Court Martial of New Zealand

The Registrar of the Summary Appeal Court of New Zealand.

Struck out (unanimous)

Supreme Court Act 2003 (2003 No 53)

Definition of New Zealand court in section 4: omit “a court-martial constituted under Part 6 of the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971, the Courts Martial Appeal Court constituted by the Courts Martial Appeals Act 1953” and substitute “the Court Martial of New Zealand established under section 144 of the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971, the Court Martial Appeal Court constituted by the Court Martial Appeals Act 1953”.

Transport Accident Investigation Commission Act 1990 (1990 No 99)

Definition of Proceedings in section 14A: omit “section 200” and substitute “section 200A”.

Visiting Forces Act 2004 (2004 No 59)

Repeal section 12(a) to (d) and substitute the following paragraphs:
“(a) section 150A (protection of military tribunals and courts of inquiry from civil proceedings):
Part 1—continued

Visiting Forces Act 2004 (2004 No 59)—continued

“(b) section 150B (protection) privileges and immunities of witnesses and of certain other persons appearing before military tribunals or courts of inquiry):

New (unanimous)

“(ba) section 150C (power to summons witnesses):

“(c) sections 150E to 150G (contempt of military tribunals or courts of inquiry).

Struck out (unanimous)

“(d) section 150C (power to summons witnesses).”

Part 2

Amendments to regulations

Struck out (unanimous)

Armed Forces Discipline (Legal Services Fees and Allowances) Regulations 1991 (SR 1991/80)

Regulation 7(3)(a): revoke.

Armed Forces Discipline Regulations 1990 (SR 1990/79)

Regulation 3(1) to (5): revoke and substitute:

“(1) If the Court Martial sentences an officer of any Service to reduction in rank, it may reduce the officer’s rank to any lower commissioned rank in that Service.

“(2) If the Court Martial sentences a rating to reduction in rank, or a disciplinary officer imposes a punishment of reduction in rank on a rating, the Court Martial or officer may reduce the rating’s rank—

“(a) to any lower rank, not below able rank, in the rating’s present branch; or

“(b) in the case of the Naval Police Branch or the Physical Training Branch, to any lower rank, not below able
Part 2—continued

Armed Forces Discipline Regulations 1990 (SR 1990/79)—continued

rank, in the rating’s former branch for which the rating is qualified.

“(3) If the Court Martial sentences a soldier to reduction in rank, or a disciplinary officer imposes a punishment of reduction in rank on a soldier, the Court Martial or officer may reduce the soldier’s rank to any lower rank, not below private, in the Army.

“(4) If the Court Martial sentences an airman to reduction in rank, or a disciplinary officer imposes a punishment of reduction in rank on an airman, the Court Martial or officer may reduce the airman’s rank to any lower rank, not below leading aircraftman, in the Air Force.”

Regulation 5: revoke and substitute:

“Stay of seniority

“(1) If the Court Martial sentences a member of the Armed Forces to a stay of seniority, the member must remain in the rank and retain the amount of seniority that the member has on the day on which the sentence is passed for the period, not exceeding 2 years, as the Court Martial specifies.

“(2) If a disciplinary officer imposes a punishment of a stay of seniority on a member of the Armed Forces, the member must remain in the rank and retain the amount of seniority that the member has on the day on which the punishment is imposed for the period, not exceeding 1 year, as the officer specifies.”

Regulations 6 to 8: revoke and substitute:

“Forfeiture of pay on civil conviction

“(1) If a member of the Armed Forces is convicted of an offence by a civil court, the member forfeits—

“(a) 1 day’s basic pay and allowances for—

“(i) each day during which the member is in civil custody in respect of the offence, whether before or after conviction, or both; and

“(ii) each day after conviction during which the member is in close arrest in respect of the offence; and

“(b) 1 day’s allowances for each day during which the member is suspended from duty in respect of the offence, whether before or after conviction, or both.
Part 2—continued

Armed Forces Discipline Regulations 1990 (SR 1990/79)—continued

“(2) In any case to which subclause (1) applies, the member’s commanding officer may cancel the forfeiture in whole or in part in respect of the period preceding the conviction.

“(3) However, the commanding officer must not cancel a forfeiture that exceeds 3 days’ basic pay and allowances without the prior approval of the Chief of the Service to which the member belongs or is attached.

“7 Forfeiture of pay on service conviction for period before conviction

“(1) If a member of the Armed Forces is convicted of an offence by the Court Martial or is found guilty of an offence by a disciplinary officer, the member forfeits—

“(a) 1 day’s basic pay and allowances for each day during which the member is in civil custody in respect of the offence before conviction or the finding of guilty; and

“(b) 1 day’s allowances for each day during which the member is suspended from duty in respect of the offence before conviction or the finding of guilty.

“(2) In any case to which subclause (1) applies, the Court Martial or the officer who found him or her guilty may cancel the forfeiture in whole or in part.

“8 Forfeiture of pay on service conviction for period after conviction

“(1) If a member of the Armed Forces is convicted of an offence by the Court Martial and is sentenced to imprisonment, or to dismissal from Her Majesty’s Service, the member forfeits—

“(a) 1 day’s basic pay and allowances for each day during which the member is in civil custody or service custody in respect of the offence after conviction; and

“(b) 1 day’s allowances for each day during which the member is suspended from duty in respect of the offence after conviction.

“(2) If a member of the Armed Forces is convicted of an offence by the Court Martial or is found guilty of an offence by a disciplinary officer and is sentenced to detention, the member must
Part 2—continued

Armed Forces Discipline Regulations 1990 (SR 1990/79)—continued

forfeit 1 half-day’s basic pay for each day during which the member is in civil or service custody in respect of the offence after conviction.”

Regulation 10: insert after subclause (3):

“(3A) The amount of pay and allowances that is ordered to be withheld under this regulation must not exceed the amount that may be subject to forfeiture under regulations 6 to 8.”

Regulation 12(1): omit “a court-martial or found guilty by an officer exercising summary powers” and substitute “the Court Martial or found guilty by a disciplinary officer”.

The Schedule: revoke.

Struck out (unanimous)

Corrections Regulations 2005 (SR 2005/53)

Regulation 25(2): omit “Courts Martial Appeal Court” in each place where it appears and substitute “Court Martial Appeal Court” in each case.
Schedule 2

Armed Forces Law Reform

New (unanimous)

§ 112A

Schedule 3
Consequential amendments to other enactments

Part 1
Amendments to other Acts

Courts Security Act 1999 (1999 No 115)
Paragraph (m) of the definition of Judge in section 2: repeal and substitute:
“(m) any Judge of the Court Martial Appeal Court:”. 5
Section 3(5)(h): repeal and substitute:
“(h) the Court Martial Appeal Court:”.

Electronic Transactions Act 2002 (2002 No 35)
Item (7) in Part 4 of the Schedule: repeal and substitute:
“(7) the Court Martial Appeal Court constituted under the Court Martial Appeals Act 1953:”.

Judicial Conduct Commissioner and Judicial Conduct Panel Act 2004 (2004 No 38)
Paragraph (e) of the definition of Head of Bench in section 5: repeal and substitute:
“(e) in relation to the Court Martial Appeal Court, the Chief High Court Judge:”. 20
Paragraph (a)(v) of the definition of Judge in section 5: omit “Courts Martial Appeal Court” and substitute “Court Martial Appeal Court”.

Oaths and Declarations Act 1957 (1957 No 88)
Item relating to the appointed Judges of the Courts Martial Appeal Court in Schedule 2: omit “Courts” and substitute “Court”. 25

Remuneration Authority Act 1977 (1977 No 110)
Section 12B(1): insert after paragraph (a):
“(aa) the appointed Judges of the Court Martial Appeal Court; and”. 30

Supreme Court Act 2003 (2003 No 53)
Section 10(c): repeal and substitute:
“(c) section 10 or 10A of the Court Martial Appeals Act 1953.”
Armed Forces Law Reform

Schedule 3

New (unanimous)

Part 2
Amendments to regulations

Corrections Regulations 2005 (SR 2005/53)
Regulation 25(2): omit “Courts Martial Appeal Court” in each place where it appears and substitute in each case “Court Martial Appeal Court”.

5
## Schedule 4

**Alternative offences under 1971 Act of which accused may be convicted by Court Martial**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Offence charged under 1971 Act</th>
<th>Alternative offence under 1971 Act</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1 Section 23(1) (aiding the enemy with intent to assist the enemy).</td>
<td>5 Section 23(2) (aiding the enemy knowingly and without lawful excuse).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Section 24(1) (communicating with, giving intelligence to, or failing to report information about the enemy, with intent to assist the enemy).</td>
<td>(a) Section 24(2) (communicating with or giving intelligence to the enemy without authority, or failing to report information about the enemy without lawful excuse); or (b) Section 25 (disclosing information without authority).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 Section 24(2) (communicating with or giving intelligence to the enemy without authority, or failing to report information about the enemy without lawful excuse).</td>
<td>Section 25 (disclosing information without authority).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 Section 29(1)(b) (when before the enemy, using words which to his or her knowledge are likely to create despondency or unnecessary alarm).</td>
<td>Section 29(2) (the corresponding offence without knowledge).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 Section 34(5)(a) (striking a person on guard duty or on watch).</td>
<td>Section 34(5)(b) (using force against a person on guard duty or on watch otherwise than by striking him or her).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 Section 35(1)(a) (striking his or her superior officer)</td>
<td>(a) Section 35(1)(b) (using violence to his or her superior officer otherwise than by striking); or (b) Section 35(1)(c) (offering violence to his or her superior officer).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7 Section 35(1)(b) (using violence to his or her superior officer, other than by striking).</td>
<td>Section 35(1)(c) (offering violence to his or her superior officer).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8 Section 35(1)(c) (offering violence to his or her superior officer).</td>
<td>Section 36(1)(a) (using threatening language to his or her superior officer).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9 Section 36(1)(a) (using threatening language to his or her superior officer).</td>
<td>(a) Section 36(1)(b) (using insubordinate language to his or her superior officer); or (b) Section 36(1)(c) (using insulting language to his or her superior officer).</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## Armed Forces Law Reform

### Schedule 4

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>New (unanimous)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Offence charged under 1971 Act</th>
<th>Alternative offence under 1971 Act</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>10 Section 36(1)(b) (using insubordinate language to his or her superior officer).</td>
<td>Section 36(1)(c) (using insulting language to his or her superior officer).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11 Section 41(a) (striking another person subject to this Act who is of inferior rank).</td>
<td>Section 41(b) (ill-treating such a person otherwise than by striking him or her).</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| 12 Section 44(2)(a) (striking a member of the Armed Forces ordering offender into arrest). | (a) Section 44(2)(b) (using violence to a member of the Armed Forces ordering offender into arrest otherwise than by striking); or 
(b) Section 44(2)(c) (offering violence to any such member of the Armed Forces). |
| 13 Section 44(2)(b) (using violence to a member of the Armed Forces who has ordered offender into arrest). | Section 44(2)(c) (offering violence to any such member of the Armed Forces). |
| 14 Section 44(3)(a) (striking person who is apprehending an offender or who is holding him or her in custody). | (a) Section 22(3)(b) (using violence to any such person otherwise than by striking); or 
(b) Section 44(3)(c) (offering violence to any such person). |
<p>| 15 Section 44(3)(b) (using violence to any person who is apprehending an offender or who is holding him or her in custody). | Section 44(3)(c) (offering violence to any such person). |
| 16 Section 46(1) (permitting the escape of prisoners and other persons in custody wilfully and without authority). | Section 46(2) (doing certain specified acts with intent to facilitate escape). |
| 17 Section 47(desertion). | Section 48 (absence without leave). |
| 18 Sections 47 and 76 (attempts to desert). | Section 48 (absence without leave). |
| 19 Section 57(1)(a) (stealing service property or property belonging, etc, to a person subject to service law). | Section 57(1)(b) (fraudulently misapplying any such property). |
| 20 Section 58 (receiving service property or property belonging, etc, to a person subject to service law). | Section 59 (being in possession of any such property without lawful excuse). |
| 21 Section 61(1) (wilful destruction of or damage to property). | Section 61(2) (negligent destruction of or damage to property). |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Offence charged under 1971 Act</th>
<th>Alternative offence under 1971 Act</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>22 Section 64(1) (losing or hazarding a ship, aircraft, or armoured fighting vehicle wilfully and without authority).</td>
<td>Section 64(2) (losing or hazarding a ship, aircraft, or armoured fighting vehicle negligently).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23 Section 67(1)(a) (reckless or dangerous driving).</td>
<td>Section 67(2) (careless or inconsiderate driving).</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Schedule 5

Consequential amendments to other enactments

Part 1
Amendments to other Acts

Corrections Act 2004 (2004 No 50) 5
Paragraph (g) of the definition of attendance for judicial purposes in section 3(1): repeal.
Paragraph (b) of the definition of legal adviser in section 3(1): omit “at a court-martial” and substitute “in the Court Martial”.

Crimes Act 1961 (1961 No 43) 10
Section 9(b): omit “any Court Martial” and substitute “the Court Martial”.

Crimes of Torture Act 1989 (1989 No 106) 15
Paragraph (d) of definition of National Preventive Mechanism in section 16: repeal and substitute:
“(d) the Registrar of the Court Martial of New Zealand appointed under section 191 of the Armed Forces Law Reform Act 2007:”.

Defamation Act 1992 (1992 No 105) 20
Definition of Court in Part 3 of Schedule 1: omit “a court martial” and substitute “the Court Martial of New Zealand established under section 120 of the Armed Forces Law Reform Act 2007”.

Electronic Transactions Act 2002 (2002 No 35) 25
Item (8) in Part 4 of the Schedule: repeal and substitute:
“(8) the Court Martial of New Zealand established under section 120 of the Armed Forces Law Reform Act 2007:”.

Evidence Amendment Act (No 2) 1980 (1980 No 27) 30
Definition of court-martial in section 22: repeal and substitute:
“Court Martial means the Court Martial of New Zealand established under section 120 of the Armed Forces Law Reform Act 2007.”.

Geneva Conventions Act 1958 (1958 No 19) 35
Definition of Court in section 2(1): repeal.
Section 3(8): repeal.
Habeas Corpus Act 2001 (2001 No 31)
Section 14(2)(a): repeal and substitute:
“(a) a conviction of an offence by a court of competent jurisdiction, the Court Martial of New Zealand established under section 120 of the Armed Forces Law Reform Act 2007, or a disciplinary officer acting under Part 5 of the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971; or”.

Judicature Act 1908 (1908 No 89)
Section 58D(4)(c): omit “Courts” in each place where it appears and substitute in each case “Court”.

Judicial Conduct Commissioner and Judicial Conduct Panel Act 2004 (2004 No 38)
Definition of Head of Bench in section 5: insert after paragraph (d):
“(eaa) in relation to the Court Martial, the Judge Advocate General:”.
Paragraph (e) of the definition of Head of Bench in section 5: omit “Courts” and substitute “Court”.
Paragraph (a) of the definition of Judge in section 5: insert the following subparagraph after subparagraph (iv):
“(iva) a Judge of the Court Martial; or”.

Lawyers and Conveyancers Act 2006 (2006 No 1)
Section 47(b): repeal and substitute:
“(b) section 180 of the Armed Forces Law Reform Act 2007; or”.

Mental Health (Compulsory Assessment and Treatment) Act 1992 (1992 No 46)
Definition of Court in section 2(1): repeal and substitute:
“Court means—
“(a) a District Court; or
“(b) as the case may be, the Court Martial of New Zealand established under section 120 of the Armed Forces Law Reform Act 2007 when acting under Part 10 of the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971”.

244
New (unanimous)

Part 1—continued

Oaths and Declarations Act 1957 (1957 No 88)
Section 22(2): insert after paragraph (a):
“(aaa) in the case of a Judge of the Court Martial, by the Judge Advocate General or a Judge of the High Court:”.

Schedule 2: insert after the item relating to the Judges of the High Court:
The Judges of the Court Martial.

Prisoners’ and Victims’ Claims Act 2005 (2005 No 74)
Section 4: insert in its appropriate alphabetical order:
“Court Martial means the Court Martial of New Zealand established under section 120 of the Armed Forces Law Reform Act 2007”.

Paragraph (a) of the definition of service prisoner in section 4: omit “a court-martial” and substitute “the Court Martial”.

Section 5(1) and (2): omit “court-martial” in each place where it appears and substitute in each case “the Court Martial”.

Heading to section 25: omit “court-martial” and substitute “Court Martial”.

Section 30(5): repeal and substitute:
“(5) However, the Chief District Court Judge must consult with the Judge Advocate General before designating a Tribunal under this section if a claim to which the designation relates involves an offender convicted by the Court Martial, or found guilty by a disciplinary officer, under the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971.”

Section 35(1)(a): repeal and substitute:
“(a) relate to criminal proceedings, proceedings of a disciplinary officer under the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971, or proceedings of the Court Martial; and”.

Section 35(2)(c): omit “court-martial” and substitute “Court Martial”.


Heading to section 36: omit “court-martial” and substitute “Court Martial”.

245
Part 1—continued

Prisoners’ and Victims’ Claims Act 2005 (2005 No 74)—continued
Heading to section 37: omit “court-martial” and substitute “Court Martial”.

Remuneration Authority Act 1977 (1977 No 110)
Section 12B(1): insert after paragraph (b):
“(ba) the Chief Judge of the Court Martial and the other Judges of the Court Martial; and”.

Schedule 4: add the following item:
The Registrar of the Court Martial

Supreme Court Act 2003 (2003 No 53)
Definition of New Zealand court in section 4: omit “a court-martial constituted under Part 6 of the Armed Forces Discipline Act 1971, the Courts Martial Appeal Court constituted by the Courts Martial Appeals Act 1953” and substitute “the Court Martial of New Zealand established under section 120 of the Armed Forces Law Reform Act 2007, the Court Martial Appeal Court constituted by the Court Martial Appeals Act 1953”.

Part 2
Amendments to regulations

Corrections Regulations 2005 (SR 2005/53)
Regulation 191(2): omit “section 166” and substitute “Part 8”.

Electoral Regulations 1996 (SR 1996/93)
Regulation 46(5): insert “the” before “Court Martial”.

Legislative history

1 March 2007 Introduction (Bill 108–1)
15 March 2007 First reading and referral to Foreign Affairs, Defence and Trade Committee